THE GARESCHÉ, DE BAUDUY, AND DES CHAPELLES FAMILIES: HISTORY AND GENEALOGY

by

DOROTHY GARESCHÉ HOLLAND

SAINT LOUIS
Privately printed by the Schneider Printing Company
1963
Copyright (c) by
DOROTHY GARESCHE HOLLAND

To my sons

GARESCHE AND DEMPSTER HOLLAND

1963
Printed in the United States of America
by the
Schneider Printing Co., St. Louis, Mo.
## TABLE OF CONTENTS

**INTRODUCTION** .................................................. 1

**CHAPTER**

I. THE BRETON DES CHAPELLES IN FRANCE ..................... 1

II. THE GAIOCHES IN FRANCE .................................. 7

III. SANTO DOMINGO ........................................... 14

IV. WILMINGTON 1791-1808 .................................... 26

V. EDEN PARK 1808-1819 ...................................... 77

VI. 1819-1870 .................................................. 132

VII. 1870-1962: SAINT LOUIS; CUBA; THE EAST; ELSEWHERE .......... 176

VIII. RELIGIOUS IN THE FAMILIES ............................ 191

IX. ARTISTS ...................................................... 197

X. FAMILY SOUVENIRS; BOOK LIST; BIBLIOGRAPHY ............ 200

XI. DES CHAPELLES GENEALOGY ................................ 207

XII. DE BAUDUY GENEALOGY ................................... 230

XIII. GARESCHÉ GENEALOGY ..................................... 238

**INDEX** ......................................................... 270

**ADDENDA ET ERRATA**
ILLUSTRATIONS

De Launay, de Bauduy, Garesché, Le Breton (des Chapelles)
coats of arms

Pierre-Isaac Garesché; Hotel Le Clerc, La Rochelle;
Garesché home in Nieulle
Mme. Daniel Garesché; Daniel Garesché; Paul-Jacques Garesché;
Mme. Paul-Jacques Garesché

Eulalie des Chapelles; Amelia Provenchère; Juliette des Chapelles;
Jean P. Garesché; Vital Garesché
Mme. Jean Garesché du Rocher; Mme. Jean de Bauduy;
Pierre (Peter) de Bauduy de Bellevue; Mrs. Pierre de Bauduy

Jean B. F. Breton des Chapelles; Marquise de Sassonay;
John Keating; Mrs. John Keating
Labels for Garesché Powder; Coach sign by Peter Bauduy;
Wilmington Town Hall, exterior and interior

Pierre (Peter) de Bauduy de Bellevue; Eden Park, Delaware
Mrs. Vital Garesché; Vital Garesché; Mrs. John P. Garesché;
John P. Garesché

F. Gabriel Garesché; Mrs. Gabriel Garesché;
Garesché ship—Le Comte d'Hector
Mme. Mérat; Mrs. Ferdinand Bauduy; Mrs. Jerome Keating;
Jerome Keating

Aristide Breton Deschapelles; Mme. Aristide Deschapelles;
Dr. Toussaint Rabol; Chapel at Eden Park, Cuba
Mme. Damas Lainé; Mrs. Alfred W. Francis;
Mrs. P. Bauduy Garesché; P. Bauduy Garesché

Mrs. Edward T. Farish; Mrs. J. Forker Norris III;
Colonel Julius Garesché; Alexander J. P. Garesché
Jean Garesché du Rocher; Vital Garesché;
Ferdinand L. Garesché; Ferdinand A. Garesché

Baron Alexandre J. P. de Bauduy; Baronne de Bauduy;
Mrs. Arthur Frith; Aline Garesché
Dr. Arthur J. Garesché; Mai Garesché Pitts;
Caroline Bauduy Ralston with Carol and J. Bauduy Ralston

Mother Mary of St. Anthony; Armand de Marquisat de Laumont
with Pope Pius XII; Mother Lilly Garesché, R.S.C.J., and
Mother Kitty Garesché, R.S.C.J.; Frederick P. Garesché, S.J.;
Edward F. Garesché, S.J.

Portrait by Marie R. Garesché of Elizabeth F. O'Brien;
miniature by Maquita Driscoll of Elena Santa Maria;
"Old Monk" by Gratz Farish;
screen by Florence Garesché Macauley
INTRODUCTION

In November of 1957 my aunt, Lala Garesché, turned over to me a box of family papers, including the history of the Bauduy family compiled by her sister, Mimi Garesché. My intention was to put together a short history and genealogy of the Gareschés and Bauduys, with perhaps a page or two on the des Chapelles. Completed, the whole would comprise from thirty to forty typed pages, and I thought if I hurried I could have carbon copies made to give out at the family Christmas party to my brothers and their wives: to John and Mary Louise, to Bob and Elnor, to Phil, and to Dick and LaMay. That was the beginning of my project.

For some time I had been interested in the stories of the family and I had enjoyed hearing my aunts talk of La Rochelle and of Eden Park and Wilmington, and I had looked through many of the books, papers, and pictures they had gathered together. But, in trying to correlate it all, I found vast gaps in my knowledge and in many instances did not know where to turn for the needed information. The Christmas deadline passed almost before I had really started and I began to realize what a task I had undertaken. Slowly the material was assembled; more and still more old letters and papers appeared when my aunt and I searched through the family desks and bureaus and chests; other people hearing of the work offered letters and scrapbooks, and then two events changed the character of my work completely. I discovered The French Emigrés, written by Francis S. Childs and in that scholarly volume saw how much there was to learn about the French who had fled to this country at the time of the Revolution; both the book itself and the invaluable bibliography opened hitherto unknown fields. About the same time a note from Charles van Ravenswaay (then Director of the Missouri Historical Society, now President of Old Sturbridge Village) told of meeting Dr. Walter Heacock, director of the Eleutherian Mills-Hagley Foundation in Wilmington, and of his interest in any Garesché or Bauduy papers. A letter to Dr. Heacock asking many questions brought not only the answers but an offer to lend me six volumes of the privately printed and extremely rare Life of E. L. du Pont Through Contemporary Correspondence. Here I found the whole story of the du Pont-Bauduy partnership as revealed through the letters of the du Ponts and of my great-great-grandfather, Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue.

It was also Dr. Heacock who told me of the wealth of material at the Longwood Library at Kennett Square, Pennsylvania; here I found some one hundred and fifty letters written by various members of the Garesché, Bauduy and des Chapelles families during the years 1802-1816 and presented to the library by Mimika Farish Frith. In the Henry F. du Pont Winterthur Collection were more letters of interest, chiefly those written to Victorine du Pont Bauduy by members of her husband’s family. All of these papers were examined briefly and photostated for further detailed study. (Here it might be well to mention that in 1961 the Longwood Library and the Eleutherian Mills-Hagley Foundation were integrated and now housed in a magnificent new building known as the Eleutherian Mills Historical Library.)

Almost all of the old letters are in French; in the translations every effort was made to keep to the original style and flavor. The only deliberate changes were the occasional breaking-up of an especially long paragraph into two shorter ones and of a long sentence the same way. The letters and papers in English were copied as exactly as the sometimes faded ink allowed. Every effort was made to decipher the names mentioned but doubtless some are unintentionally misspelled. In the late 18th and early 19th centuries many of the French who settled in America simplified their names, sometimes spelling them phonetically according to American pronunciation. This, added to the old-world custom of adding a “de” and the
name of property acquired to the family name and the habit of giving each child four or five Christian names at baptism, often results in great confusion. The same person can be referred to in many different ways.

Early in 1958 a form letter was mimeographed and sent to about one hundred and fifty members of the three families asking for information; immediately there came a flood of responses plus offers of family papers. From as far as London came a journal, entrusted to me by Mrs. George Trench who had never even heard my name before my letter arrived; James Hoppgood, still in the Cuba at that time, sent me one copy of a printed genealogy. As the material of papers would be arranged chronologically, so when I finally sat down at the typewriter to begin the actual writing I would have lined up around me the excerpts from the Life of E. I. du Pont for 1808, for example; excerpts from the letters of John Keating for the secretary of the Longwood, Winterthur and family letters of the same period, Juliette Bauduy’s memoirs, and pages of notes from various sources. Putting everything together was like fitting in the pieces of a jigsaw puzzle; letters whose contents had been meaningless now assumed significance when read with others of the same time; letters without dates could be inserted exactly where they belonged; situations that needed explanation were now clear. Slowly the history of the family took shape.

Before arranging the sections on genealogy several types of family listing were examined. One numbering system was tried and discarded, a second tried and discarded, until finally one was found that seemed workable. A genealogy is not simple to compile, nor is it simple to read; the system used in this volume enables each member of the family to trace his ancestry back as far as we have records, and the books in the back of the book will help establish his relationship to other branches of the family. It is interesting how many of the old names are still in use — today there are Juliettes, Mimikas and Eulalias, Johns, Ferdinands and Peters.

One of the greatest pleasures in writing this history has been corresponding with, meeting and visiting so many of the family, most of whom I had never seen before; the kindness and hospitality extended to me and my sons, Garechés and Dempster, have been heartwarming. All of those I visited and through whose family belongings I was allowed to rummage freely will always have my deepest gratitude — Elizabeth Norris Jordan, Elena Santa Maria and her sister Maquila Driscoll, Mary Dietrich Condon, Gratia Farish, Dorothea Ostenberg, Louise Francis Terret, Carol Ralsdon Swart, Helen Macauley Schlegler, Tillman Gareché, Peggy Willcox, Gladys Gareché Cropp and her sister, Baos Lauder, and their mother, Mrs. Arthur Garechés. Some of the resemblances between distant cousins was startling: Lana Lech Alexander might be the sister of Emma Gareché House, both have a sallow complexion; Myra has also seen in Janet Brodhead Hyland and Lee Gareché Collins. A picture of John Peter Gareché is so like the late Wm. H. Gareché that the latter’s daughter, Virginia Thomas, was amazed on seeing it. All of the above mentioned Gareché descendants have one marked characteristic — high cheekbones, also seen in other members of the family. There is another feature noticed frequently among members of the last several generations but absent from the portraits of the early Garechès so perhaps it came from either the Bauduy or des Chapelles line — a short, protruding upper lip. Three men of the family had this feature, first cousins who resembled each other very much, George Norris, Juliete Bauduy and J. Hamilton Farish.

My list of acknowledgements is a long one: first of all I am grateful to my sons for putting up with my mass of disorder and for listening to me talk endlessly of “the book.” Mother Louise Callan, professor of history at Maryville College of the Sacred Heart, has been generous with her time and advice. Dr. Heacock’s help has already been mentioned and both Dr. Charles David and Dr. Peter Ellick of the Eleutherian Mills Historical Library have given me encouragement and help. I am especially grateful to Mrs. Marie Windell of the library staff for her willingness to answer my countless questions, for her great kindness in checking the Wilmington chapters, and for sending me valuable information — some of it mailed when she was on vacation, some when she was awaiting a flight call to Paris as she sat in the airport, and some from her home when she was ill with influenza.

Many thanks are due all of those in the family who filled out the genealogical charts, especially the wives married into the family whose husbands turned over the papers, and I must express my appreciation to Hymen Feder of the Schneider Printing Company for putting up with my many changes and additions.

And finally there is my list of readers, the first of whom was Margaret O’Connor Holland, the mother of my late husband, William King Holland, whose enthusiasm for the early chapters, especially the letters of Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy, was the spur I needed. Second was my son Dempster, whose somewhat satiric marginal comments brought about some revisions and additions; my sister-in-law Mary Louis Walsh Gareché also highlighted the need for clarification and additions. Mrs. Charles Michel (Ellise Lamy), a French chère descendant and an old friend, has helped me with that most formidable of tasks, proofreading. But my particular gratitude is due Mrs. Francis Page Hardaway (Harriet Lane Cates), who put aside her own work on the life of John Mulhany to devote considerable time to my manuscript. An experienced genealogist and historian, she gave me invaluable help not only in organization but also in such details as missing accents, incorrect dates, inconsistencies in name spelling, some of which she caught for returning to her, cannot be found. Unfortunately, there is still some data missing from the genealogy; in a few instances countless pleading letters were to no avail. There are a few of the errors that almost inevitably creep into a work of this type, but I am certain that they are few and that they are not material.

All of this I know, and while I trust those interested in the French families who came to this country in the late eighteenth century will find this book helpful, my hope is that everyone who reads it will remember its purpose as to give some of the members of the three families an integrated, documented account of their history for themselves and their children and grandchildren. I hope also it will strengthen that bond of which I am certain existed among John Keating, grandson of Eulalia and John Keating, wrote to Alexander J. P. Gareché on the death of the latter’s mother, Mimika Bauduy Gareché, "She, like my grandfather, believed in above all, family unity.”
Chapter I
THE BRETON des CHAPELLES IN FRANCE

Three silver doves on a background of azure are the strongest existing clue to the ancestry of the Bretton des Chapelles family. A fifteenth century knight, Mahé d’Envrich, Seigneur du Mesnil-Boule, bore this emblem on his shield and an eighteenth century des Chapelles, the Marquise de Sassenay, had it quartered with the arms of her husband’s family. (Plate 1). Although documentary proof is lacking for an unbroken line going back from Anne-François Bretton des Chapelles, the first of the family to leave France, to Mahé d’Envrich, there is other evidence which seems to confirm the descent. The evidence, much of it dry and uninteresting, is from several sources.

“One of the standard reference books on French genealogy is the Armorial Général de la France, Registre de la Noblesse de France, compiled by Pierre de la Garde d’Hozier in the seventeenth century and continued by members of his family. At the beginning of the section on the family “Le Breton de la Dointérie” is an illustration of the arms of the family, the three silver doves on an azure background, and the statement that the name was formerly d’Envrich. Nicholas d’Envrich, son of the above-mentioned Mahé d’Envrich, Seigneur du Mesnil-Boule, left his father’s home in Normandy and established his household at Vannes, Brittany. His only son, Denis d’Envrich, captain in the regiment of Plessis, took part in the battle of Fornue, Italy, July 6, 1495, when Charles VIII of France waged war against Naples. During the battle, Denis fought close to the King, and the monarch, observing his courage, conferred upon Denis, in 1498, a patent of nobility, giving him the name Le Breton. To quote from the Letters of Patent:

We have the said Le Breton rehabilitated and we rehabilitate him declared, and we declare him Gentleman sprung from noble lineage and as far as may be necessary we have ennobled and we ennoble him and his children—the said Le Breton, his children and his successor not to change the name of Le Breton in the future, only causing to be added to the arms borne by the Seigneurs du Mesnil-Boule, a golden star, as a mark of his worth and his virtue.

Thus it was that the single gold star, in heraldry signifying one particular act of courage, was added to the arms of the three silver doves.

Denis d’Envrich Le Breton married Damienne de Saugl de Godemaine (or de Gaudiniere) and had one son of whom there is record—“Pierre Le Breton, écuyer, Seigneur de la Dointérie, de Saint-Michel-sur-Indre, du Breuil et du Fief de Dorfal,” of Touraine and Paris. In 1522 Pierre Le Breton married Antoinette, or Etienne, le Comte, and in 1542, after the death of his father, he was “governor of the city and the Château of the Isles”—a designation that is not further explained. Pierre and Antoinette had three children: Gabriel, Seigneur de Dangereux et de Godemaine,

1 Hozier, Armorial Général de la France; Registre de la Noblesse de France, Paris, vol. 2, part 1, pp. 265-274.
2 Ibid.
3 Charles E. Lart, Huguenot Pedigrees, (The Saint Catherine Press, London, 1924) p. VII. "It was the rank of 'écuyer' which alone constituted nobility..." He further explains that one could acquire “noblesse” by the purchase of a fief or some official title.

— 1 —
Robert Le Breton and Eléonore Le Breton. Gabriel, who gave the Fief of Godemaine to the Abbé of Neauphle-le-Viel in 1571, was an officer in the household of the King of France, with the title “huissier d’armes de la chambre du roy,” and in 1565 married Jeanne Bigot. Robert Le Breton in 1574 married Anne le Forestier and in the Armorial Général there is record of his posterity up to 1734 (see genealogy). His son Hector who served Henri IV and Louis XIII for 48 years was permitted to add a lion’s head to the coat-of-arms and to replace the gold star with a fleur-de-lys. One of Hector’s sons married Marie Riolland, whose father was the physician of Marie de Medici.

To return to Gabriel and Jeanne Le Breton, of their two sons, the elder was Jean, Abbé of Nicos, appointed by Henri IV to the archbishopric of Bordeaux and “distinguished by the marvelous sweetness of his ways” and by his charity for the poor. A second son, Denis Le Breton, was “Chargé roi d’armes,” that is, he was one of those who investigated and recorded the “arms, crest, cognizances, mottoes, and descent of every gentleman below the barony of whatever estate or degree, except the Knights of the Garter.” The kings-of-arms were subject to Garter, Principal Kings-of-arms of the Herald’s College or College of Arms in London. Other duties of the kings-of-arms were to see to it that the proper arms were borne by those entitled to them and by them only, to regulate their proper usage and to attend to tournaments and combats. Denis Le Breton had two sons, Jean Le Breton and Gabriel Le Breton; there is no further mention of this branch.

Up to this point all of the Le Breton information has come from the Armorial Général. In 1892 there was published in New Orleans an article on the Le Breton family which included the foregoing material and some additional information given by members of the family then living there. (One of the descendants of Anne-François Breton des Chapelles had gone from Santo Domingo to Louisiana and left numerous progeny.) The author of this article states there were two more sons of Gabriel and Jeanne Le Breton: Nicholas Le Breton, Seigneur de la Souche in Breil, who had held the position of king-of-arms before Denis and had died as dean of the councillors of the king; and Jean Le Breton (the youngest), who married Catherine Marres. Furthermore, one of the grandsons of Jean and Catherine Le Breton, Jean Pierre Le Breton, Seigneur de Godemaine, was the “immediate ancestor” of the Louisiana branch of the family. If by “immediate” he means the father or grandfather, he is wrong; existing records from France and Santo Domingo prove that.

Santo Domingo records show that the Breton des Chapelles came from Montereau, (Seine-et-Oise), France. A letter to the Mayor of Montereau written in September of 1960 brought a response stating that municipal records showed that on December 31, 1681, there was baptised by the priest Lemoufle, Marie Salmon, daughter of Gatien (Gatien) Salmon “an honorable man,” and Marie Maillet, the parents of legitimate marriage. The godfather was “a noble man,” M. Simon Pigron, and the godmother, Demoiselle Claude Bldault, “daughter of a noble man,” Louis Bidault, Gentleman. Gatien Salmon was the “perpetual mayor” of Montereau, an office created by royal edict in 1692 and which he held from that time until 1714. Further records from Montereau show on January 4, 1699,
Marie Salmon was married to Anne-François Bretton, son of A. Bretton and Marie Cousin; on April 28, 1700, a son, Anne-François Gatien Bretton was born.

From this point on all records—those from Santo Domingo, those from Moreau de St. Méry,7 those from old family papers—all corroborate each other, except in a few unimportant details. Anne-François and Marie Salmon Bretton des Chapelles had seven children, the oldest of whom, Anne-François Gatien Bretton des Chapelles, came to Santo Domingo, where in 1739 he married Marie T. Robion de Moreuil Soumont. Where or when the "des Chapelles" was added is not clear; such additions were made chiefly in connection with property acquired either by inheritance or purchase. The spelling of the name varies: it is "le Breton," "Le Breton," or "Bretton"; "Deschapelles," and "des Chapelles."8

Another son of Anne-François and Marie Salmon Bretton, Louis François Cazaire, or as he was sometimes called, François Cazaire, lived much of his life in New Orleans. The following is taken from an article by Mrs. Eloise Cruzat, considered an authority on colonial times and herself a connection of the Bretton des Chapelles family.

Copy of a marriage certificate of Feb. 7, 1738 for Sr. François Cazaire Le Breton, Chief Secretary of the Marine, son of deceased François le Breton, councillor of the King, perpetual mayor of police of the city of Montereau, generality of Paris, and of Dame Marie Salmon, a native of Montereau, Bishopric of Sens, and demoiselle Marguerite Chauvin de la Frenière, daughter of Sr. Nicholas Chauvin de la Frenière, Councillor of the Superior Court of Louisiana, and of deceased Demoiselle Marguerite de Lieur, native of "the Chapilouta," parish of New Orleans, Bishopric of Quebec. (Note by Mrs. Cruzat — This marriage record gives the parents of Jean Baptiste Le Breton assassinated in the Spanish era. In 1738 the name was still written with two ts. I am on the lookout for the first change in orthography. There was always a Marguerite in the Le Breton family from the Marguerite la Frenière who was Marguerite Le Sleur, down to the present day when the daughter of E. St. Mesme Le Breton is Marguerite, the groom's mother set here as Dame Marie Salmon was Marie Gatien de Salmon. Even family records give the name euphonically as Gassien.)9

Louis François Cazaire and his first wife had four children; Louise, who married the Comte de Marmetty in France; Francis Joseph Le Breton d’Orgenols; Louis Nicholas Gassien Le Breton, whose wife was Heremeine de la Castonzière, and Jean Baptiste Cazaire Breton de Charman, or Charmaux, who married Jeanne Françoise de Macarty July 12, 1767. An account of the death of Jean Breton de Charman exists with the names being given in a Spanish version as they were taken from official records during the

8 Baronne Marie de Laumont (D11125311) wrote in a letter that it had always been "Bretton"; the first of the family to come to the United States was known as Jean Bretton Deschapelles.
Spanish régime of Louisiana. The account is included in the records of a trial regarding the murder of "Juan Baptiste Labretton" who was killed by slaves at his plantation near New Orleans.1

Louis Cesaire Le Breton returned to France. An account of his burial is contained in an unsigned letter to Louis Garesché:11

1 J. C. Morris, Pres.
2 Edgar Knott, cashier

Mr. Louis Garesché, Wash., D. C., 1889

Dear cousin,

Your very interesting letter received ... will be of great assistance in unraveling the tangled skein of genealogy ... which has been neglected by our ancestors for the last century.

It looks to me as if, carried away by the democratic ideas of the new world, our ancestors would not even acknowledge their noble birth, neglecting in all public acts, baptisms or marriages to give any clue of their titles or qualities as if wishing to ignore their descendence from their European ancestors.

It is why I find it so difficult to trace back our family tree. Among the scanty notes that I took before our family papers were destroyed by fire, I find that some of my ancestors went to St. Domingo, and the father or grandfather of Louis Césaire Le Breton (first of the family to come to New Orleans) lost his family papers during the voyage or from St. Domingo. Unfortunately I have not his name, nor any dates, which would be of great assistance.

If you could give dates, to those you mention in your letter and any further details it would help me. The coat-of-arms which you sent must be the Le Breton coat-of-arms, although we thought ours was quite different, being on a blue field, three silver doves and a gold star in the middle. I find in the armorial Bretagne the coat of arms you sent me, and there is very little about it—no name or place of residence. vol. 1, fo. 168.

"Bretton Seigneur des Chapelles—arms—d'or à trois palmes de sable (on a field of gold three green palms) Gatien, général des finances en 1751."

Again referring to my notes, I see that the family was generally employed in the finances.

Louis Césaire Le Breton, vel Louis Cesar Le Breton, written both ways in public documents at Dijon, France, where he died—and written Breton in Louisiana by him.


11 Louis Garesché did extensive research on family background in connection with the biography of his father, Col. Julius Garesché. After his death members of the family tried to obtain his papers from his widow, who refused to part with them. Years later some turned up when a dealer in old letters sold them to one of the family. This letter was among them.

when signing some notarial acts, makes confusion more confounded.

The certificate of his death, a certified copy of which I rec’d last month says:

"Mr. Louis Césaire Le Breton, Honorary Counsellor of the King in his court of Monies at Paris, died in this Parish of St. Philibert on June 10, 1776, aged about 64 years, and was buried on the 11 of said month in this church, in presence of the priest Mepartote and the undersigned witnesses, who have signed the register—signed Labretton de Saint-Meme, Demermete, and Mene, curate of Chamberg certified a true copy from the register of the mayoralty of Dijon."

Now Lebretton de Saint Meme was the only son of Louis C. Lebretton by his 2nd marriage with Anne Thérése Berthelin; he was killed in the service of the King in 1785 and was not married. Demermete was the son-in-law of deceased, having married his only daughter.

A copy of the letters patentes of nobility which I rec’d also states that:

"in 1774 King Louis has granted to Louis Césaire LeBreton on account of his zeal and long services 1st as counsellor of his Superior Council of the province of Louisiana 2nd for the integrity and distinguished services he had rendered as counsellor of his Court of Monies at Paris from 1760 to 1774 and wishing to recognize such services Scr (?) desires that not withstanding his resignation of his office he shall still hold the office of Honorary Counsellor during his life time with power to sit and deliberate in said council Scr (?) and that he be recognized as noble and be allowed to enjoy all privileges which he enjoyed before his resignation. Scr (?) gives at Marly June 23th 1774 the first year of his reign, signed Louis by the King signed Phelypeaux a true copy Scr (?)"

again—the coat of arms you sent has the coronet of a count.

One of the sons of Louis Césaire Le Breton, Louis Gatien Le Breton des Chapelles, writing from Westphalia, where he was in exile, states in one of his letters in 1861, that the King had made him Count and had given him the red ribbon and made him marshal des camp et légis de l'armée but that he was obliged to renounce the honors on his return to France in order to attend to his private affairs which were in a sad plight.

A notation among the family papers gives the parentage of Louis Césaire and the same details of death as shown above and adds that he
was écuyer (esquire) and lord of Charmeau, parish of Villeroy, department of Côte d’Or, formerly Burgundy, also Seigneur of Civry. It further states that he and his wife acquired the fiefs of Civry and Charmeau for 150,000 livres from Louis F. de Neufille, Duke of Villeroy, by act in Paris, July 28, 1759. There is further mention in the Louisiana Historical Society Quarterly of a law suit being brought by a plantation owner against “Maurice Conway, husband of Françoise Macarty, Anne The. Valétin, widow of Le Breton, Estevan de Marmetty, husband of Luisa Marguerite le Breton.”12 According to the account in the Times-Democrat, 1892, both Francois Joseph Le Breton d’Orgenois and Jean Baptiste Cesaire le Breton had many descendants in New Orleans at that time.

Another note quotes from a paragraph designated as being from the Histoire Universelle, published by a Société des Professeurs et des Savants, 1864, vol. II.

A terrible lesson was given to all those grandees who do not believe the law was made for them. The Counts de Bouteville and des Chapelles were executed in the Place de Greve following a duel (1827).

A third note, without any documentation, states that one of the granddaughters of Louis Cesaire Le Breton married Count O’Hagerty, marshal in the French army, and a daughter of theirs, Marie Augustine O’Hagerty, married Ferdinand de Parceval, chamberlain to the King of Bavaria.

A fourth note is a clipping from Ripley’s “Believe It or Not”: Chess Champion in Three Sittings. Alexandre Louis-Honoré Deschappelles (1780-1847), president of the French Chess Club and leading player of his time, learned the game in three sittings. According to his own story, he watched Bernard, (a famous chess player) for a whole evening and after three sittings reached his strength as a player. The only man to whom he ever lost a match was W. Lewis.

Alexander Deschappelles, Count de Cherbourg, taught the game to another famous player, Mahé de la Bourdonnais,13 and was an outstanding whist player, credited with originating the “Deschappelles coup,” a bit of strategy that involves the discarding of an ace from the hand from which the player does not wish to lead.

The Breton des Chapelles of this family history are the descendants of Jean-Baptiste Deschappelles of Anne-François Gatien Breton des Chapelles who left France for Santo Domingo during the first part of the eighteenth century. Just why he left France is not certain; perhaps it was the lure of the rich lands of Santo Domingo that were making fortunes for their owners. There is another family tradition regarding his departure; the family, banished from France after one member fought a duel, was given lands in Santo Domingo to compensate them for their losses.

13 “Chess”: Encyclopedia Britannica.

Chapter II

THE GARESCHES IN FRANCE

Although the first written record of the Garesches dates from 1633, all material consulted refers to the “ancient family.” Gar is a Cymroceltic surname; the Celtic word shali meant thrust, stab, dagger or bolt. If this is the origin of the name, then the first Garesché, or Gar-a-shali, was a warrior, a “man of the thrust or bolt,” a spearman. No peaceful man would have been so named; nor would a peaceable knight have been likely to have a spur emblazoned on his shield. The Garesché arms consist of a crescent moon in red surmounted by the ravel of a spur in black both on a field of silver. In the mystical explanation of the colors, the silver is for the Christian virtues of purity, hope, truth, and innocence. Red denotes love, valor, hardness, and generosity; and black stands for prudence, wisdom, and constancy in the midst of adversity and grief. The motto Jamais Sans Espérance (Never without hope) seems to sum up all the virtues.

Who was the Man of the Thrust? Who won the right to the spur? Unfortunately these questions must remain unanswered—but surely there must have been at one time more adventurous, more dashing Gareschés than the sober, industrious business men who are the first of the family of whom we have record.

As a background to the family history and activities a quick recall of some French history is necessary. About the middle of the 16th century many Catholics turned from their ancient faith to Calvinism. The doctrine spread until between one-thirtieth to one-twentieth of the population of France became Protestants, or Huguenots as they were called. The movement had political as well as religious significance and reacted strongly against all power being centered in the king. Most of the Huguenots came from the lower nobility or the bourgeoisie, the middle class. Many were men of learning, scholars or lawyers; many were business men, the financial and moneyed classes being especially attracted to the movement.

In the growing resentment against the power of the king, the Huguenots demanded regular meetings of the Estates-General, the French advisory congress or parliament that met with greater and greater infrequency. The King and the court, fearing the Huguenots, began a persecution of them that culminated in the frightful St. Bartholomew’s Day Massacre of 1572. After this shocking incident the opposition became less intense and in 1588 Henry IV signed the Edict of Nantes. This document allowed Protestants certain freedoms and privileges hitherto denied them: freedom of worship; full civil rights and admission to all public offices; control of some 400 towns (among which was La Rochelle, future home of the Garesché); and finally judicial privileges and the right to hold assembly. With the promulgation of the Edict of Nantes, Huguenots who had fled the country, some to Holland, returned to their native land. Because they had lost their lands they had automatically lost their titles, as the titles were derived from the holding of land.

1 Possible origin of name; taken from notes in the handwriting of Colonel Julius Garesché.
3 Historical background in this chapter taken from A Political and Social History of Modern Europe, Carleton J. H. Hayes, vol. I.
Such were the conditions in France in 1635. What the Garesché had been and done before that time is not known; our first glimpse of them shows us prosperous, substantial business men; men respected and honored in their communities; men who married well and owned and maintained large estates; men who followed the Huguenot custom of giving their children Old Testament names.

Jean Garesché (G131), merchant, was born in 1635 in the village of Nieulle, island of Marennes, commune of Secrini, province of Saintonge. About thirty miles south of La Rochelle, on the west coast of France. He and his wife, Marie Ourbelle, had five children, of whom the third, Isaac (G131), married twice; by his first wife, Jeanne Chastaignes, he had eight children, and by his second, Jeanne-Catharina Guibert, six, leaving his widow with five young children. His oldest son, another Isaac (G131), inherited a large fortune from his father, and at the death of his stepmother, became the guardian of the minor children. He, too, married twice; the first time his wife was the younger sister of his father's widow—Marthe Renée Guibert, by whom he had seven children. At her death, Isaac gave to each of the surviving children a dowry of 20,000 livres—half from his own principal, half from that of his wife.

In 1685 Louis XIV had revoked the Edict of Nantes and the Huguenots were deprived of their civil rights and forbidden the army or navy as a career. When Isaac took as his second bride, Marie-Anne Monbeuille, he seemed to have no scruples about twisting the truth; they were married in the Catholic Church de Marignac, Fontenay, both having confessed and answered questions about their Catholic faith to which they claimed to be converts. However, since they continued to be Protestants and brought up their children as such, they "made a pretense of a Catholic marriage, which assured their children of the civil advantages of the legal marriage of their parents."

In the footnotes of the article in the Revue there is a reference to a "young Garesché" who was authorized to go to Holland to learn the language. It further states that three Gareschés went to Holland and there became rich and clever merchants. Family tradition has it that they brought back a taste for tea, hitherto unfamiliar to the family. The "young Garesché" was probably Isaac, who continued in business in Nieulle, constructing ships of 500-ton maritime tons, ships that were used for trade with the colonies. In 1697 the western half of Santo Domingo (now known as Haiti) had been ceded to France and Isaac began to trade in Santo Domingo sugar as well as Canadian fur. He also made numerous acquisitions of land and built a house in the village of Nieulle, a house that faced that of the mayor and the school. (See plate 2.) It is stated that his house was large and that Isaac owed him a great part of the buildings. By his second wife he had ten children, all born at Nieulle, nine of whom survived. When Isaac died in 1689 he was an influential and distinguished member of the Protestant religion and a man known for his great charity to the peasants. His influence was displeasing to some of his Catholic neighbors, who disrupted his funeral procession by throwing rocks that wounded several of the mourners. The funeral procession returned to the house and the burial was put off until evening.

After the death of Isaac the family seems to be more and more in La Rochelle. His youngest son, Etienne-Benjamin (G131H), was for a short time a marine officer on one of the family ships and in 1772 was killed in a duel in La Rochelle; since duels were forbidden by law, the body had to be secretly buried as soon as possible. The four other sons, Daniel, Jean Garesché du Rocher, Pierre Garesché de la Prée, and Pierre-Isaac, were closely united in business, carrying on the prosperous sugar trade started by their father, a business made even more prosperous by the fact that at this time La Rochelle had a monopoly on the colonial sugar trade. (The whole Santo Domingo story will be told in the following chapter.)

Daniel Garesché (G1319), the eldest of the four brothers, married Marie-Anne Sarah Carayon, daughter of Jacques Carayon, known in La Rochelle as the "Protestant pope" because of his wealth and influence. Daniel built adjoining houses at numbers 16 and 18 Rue Rémur, ordering large G's and C's carved into the woodwork. One of his descendants, Bernard Leclerc, today owns the house, known as the Hotel Leclerc. The couple had ten children, at least two of whom attended a French Benedictine school. A catalogue of pamphlets, "Exercices Publiques des Élèves de L'Ecole Royale—Militaire de Sorez (Carcassonne) 1788," lists Jean-Baptiste Garesché-Durocher, de la Rochelle (G1319O) as a student in class X and Paul Garesché, de la Rochelle (G13199), in class IV. Samuel Breck, original owner of the pamphlet, is also listed among the students.

Elected head of the municipal officers in La Rochelle in 1790, Daniel was chosen as mayor in 1791. His combined ship-building and trading prospered although there were disasters as the plundering by the Portuguese of his ship the Saint-Jacques off the island of St. Pierre (now known as St. Pierre and Miquelon) and bound for the Côte d'Ivoire (Western Africa). Daniel suffered a loss of 500,551 livres. To his dishonor he also dealt in slaves; an undated clipping from the St. Louis Post-Dispatch carries an account of a document found among family papers and presented to St. Louis University by Alexander J. P. Garesché. The document is translated as follows:

An account of sale made at the Cap by Pourier Bros. of 734 head of negroes, constituting the cargo of the ship Le Monsthen of La Rochelle, Capt. Amable Lespineau, fitted out by Mr. Daniel Garesché and coming from Mataumbi, on the coast of Senegal and which arrived at the Cap the 24th of November last, sold since December 1, when the sale began, up to date the 27th, when it was concluded upon the following terms.

Then follows under the head of Messieurs les Débiteurs a list of 77 purchasers, with allotment and price of slaves to each; the article continues:

Summary of present count: Seven hundred and thirty-four captives, consisting of 467 negroes, 176 negroes, 57 male adult negro children and 36 female negro children, and which produced 1,173,000 25-75 francs—734 averaging per head 1,606 17-100 francs.

Sale: The present account of sale amounting to...
1,173,000 francs is the product of 734 head of negroes forming the cargo of the ship Le Menthion, Capt. Amable Lesspene (sic), and which sum we carry to the eredit, less expenses of exchange, besides four heads which were conceded to the following officers, pursuant to agreement with Mr. Garesché. To Mr. Lessens, two negroes. To Messrs. Menages and Chaton, one male negro child, each, and which, according to prices brought, were worth a total of 730 francs.

Although Daniel Garesché lost much of his fortune by the revolution in Santo Domingo, he made a gift of 1,600 livres to the National Assembly and offered another 50,000 livres. He inaugurated the first business court or tribunal in La Rochelle and according to one story he was forced to flee for his life when the Jacobins, extreme left party of the French revolution, came into power.10

Jean Garesché du Rocher (G131B), founder of the American branch of the family, the only branch in which the name Garesché survives, will be discussed in subsequent chapters. Although both he and his nephew, Jean, son of Daniel, bore the name du Rocher, it is not known where it came from. In a letter written in 1898 to Louis Garesché, the Baron Eugène Eschasseriaux stated "there is nothing certain about du Rocher," and he doubted if the estate du Rocher near Tisany belonged to a Garesché. It must have been a name assumed only by the owner of a certain piece of property; the only two in the family whose records show the name are the two mentioned above. Neither Jean nor Vital, sons of Jean Garesché du Rocher (G131B), was given the name in baptism. Apparently when Jean left France for Santo Domingo he transferred or sold the property to his brother for the latter's son.

Pierre Garesché de la Prée (G131E), the youngest of the four surviving brothers, went at the age of twenty-three to Amsterdam to study the language and the business. He, too, made several trips to Santo Domingo but in 1784 returned to France permanently, inheriting Nielle property. La Prée, from his grandfather, he apparently sold and repurchased it, most likely from one of his brothers. One son was born to Pierre and his wife, Marie Suzanne Godet, daughter of a merchant of Marennes, Pierre-Isaac Garesché (G131E), who when a student at the Collège de Sainte-Barbe in Paris, was shown on his reports as a good student "who won the esteem and affection of his teachers." Pierre-Isaac continued his studies at home after leaving college, becoming somewhat of a recluse. About 1791 he married Marthe Esther Tollure and bought from his widowed aunt, Marianne Garesché Eschasseriaux, property known as "le Jas des Grèlès," several years later giving the property to the poor of Saint-Sornin. Both Pierre-Isaac and his wife died in 1855, apparently childless as the property, La Prée, went to the wife's nephew, Jacques Bruynoughe, and was eventually divided and sold.11

It was the second of the four brothers, Pierre-Isaac Garesché (G131A), who was the subject of the article in the Revue. After attending college at Caen, he was sent with his brother Daniel to La Rochelle to learn business. There he married Françoise-Jeanne Alies, daughter of Joseph Alies, a merchant, and according to the marriage contract of July 20, 1761, agreed to live at his father-in-law's house at La Rochelle and to become

---

10 Garesché p. 18.
11 Information about Pierre Garesché de la Prée received from M. Marcel Faure, Saintes, January, 1960.
MME. JEAN GARESCHE
du ROCHER
(Elizabeth de Brossay)
17??-1803
Portrait by Werthmüller

PIERRE BAUDUY de BELLEVUE
1769-70?-1833
Self-portrait

MME. JEAN BAPTISTE
de BAUDUY
(Hélène Cruon)
1750-1815

MME. PIERRE de BAUDUY
de BELLEVUE
(Juliette des Chapelles)
1773-1837
(Portrait by husband)

business associate. The marriage was blessed by the Protestant pastor, Dugas.

After the death of their father, Pierre-Isaac and his brother Jean inherited in common the family dwelling at Nieulle and the salt marshes and property at Faveau. When Pierre-Isaac returned from Santo Domingo he bought Jean's share of the property at Faveau and Nieulle and lived there until the Revolution. He was interested in agriculture and preserved intact the forests at Faveau which existed until 1845. Pierre-Isaac apparently had a friendly and pleasing personality; he entertained frequently and "attracted the most distinguished society in the area."12 He was active in the church at Nieulle; he served as elder and represented the church at conferences. It was said that when he took the notes or minutes they could be understood.

In the meantime conditions in France under the dissolute court and absolutism, first of Louis XV and then of Louis XVI, were about to precipitate the Revolution; "L'état, c'est moi" was still the kingly principle of government. Not since 1614 had the Estates-General been called. Three classes or "estates" had formerly been represented—the nobles, the clergy, and the bourgeoisie, to which last group there now belonged many Huguenots. In the fall of 1788 the King was persuaded to call the Estates-General together the following spring and elections were held all over France. In February Pierre-Isaac was elected as commissioner of the Third Estate from the district of Marennes, province of Saintonge. The men elected during that winter of 1788-89 to attend the Estates-General meeting in May were educated and intelligent men—many were lawyers, scholars, or judges. When Pierre-Isaac journeyed to Paris that spring he was one of an assemblage which had great hopes for reforms in France—many hoped for a limited monarchy patterned after that of England. At the assembly the Third Estate argued that the whole Estates-General should vote "by head," thus giving the people some authority. As it was each estate had one vote, and as the clergy and the nobility voted together, the Third Estate had no chance to push through any measures of reform. On June 17 after a month of wrangling the Third Estate proclaimed itself a National Assembly. Three days later when they convened at the hall set aside for their use in the palace at Versailles, they found the door closed and guarded. Led by Mirabeau and Sieyes they proceeded to a large public building used as a riding hall or tennis court and took what became known as the "Oath of the tennis court." They swore as members of the National Assembly that they would draw up a constitution for France, and by this oath buried forever the feudal Estates-General. Pierre-Isaac was among those who took the oath.

To quote directly from the Revue:

The Journal of Saintonge and of Angoumois of Bourgion, year 1799 p 303 speaking of the festivities which took place on the occasion of the acceptance of the tricolor cockade of the King, has published the following letter, dated at Marennes, August 13 "Fifteen citizens of this city went yesterday on horseback to the home of Madame Garesché, the wife of one of the deputies of Saintonge to the National Assembly, to present to her the patriots' cockade; in their number were four gentlemen, forming the majority of nobility of Marennes. Half a league from the house, a squadron less numerous which carried the

12 Revue p. 294.
voice and sentiments of all the citizens of Marennes, formed into two lines and begged M. de Richier de la Roche-Longchamps, chevalier of Saint-Louis, captain of the regiment of royal infantry, to be pleased to take command. A messenger was sent to Mme. Garesché to tell her of this unexpected visit; he dismounted in the outer courtyard and M. Pouvreau, aged naval surgeon, and Bonsonge, chevalier of Saint-Louis, presented her two cockades. The first made a complimentary remark, which expressed in a few words the patriotic devotion the citizens personally had for their representative. The silence of Mme. Garesché and her tear-filled eyes were her answer. She offered a modest dinner to the deputies from Marennes, gayety was the chief feature; many toasts were offered; to the King, to the deputy, to the National Assembly, to the nation, to M. Necker, and to several ladies who had come to pay a visit to Mme. Garesché.13

From that time until his death Pierre-Isaac played an important part in local and national government. He was a member of the National Committee on Finances, the Committee on Colonies. On September 6, 1792, when it was announced at the 4th electoral assembly at La Rochelle that he was one of the two nominated for election to the National Assembly, he asked permission to speak, and mounting the platform said:

"Gentlemen, during two and a half years, I have never quit my post. I have constantly served my country in the national constituent assembly. I have fulfilled my task with zeal and accuracy and I have found my reward in the welfare of my country. Each one must take his turn to save her. I am not unaware of this proof of confidence that the electoral assembly has been pleased to accord me, but I beg you to change the votes. Without a doubt it is a sad and painful sacrifice to my heart, but powerful reasons oblige me to open to you my heart. Will you, I entreat you, forget me for the moment? Another time will come perhaps when I will be able to offer to my country more personal service."14

Although he refused the national office he continued in affairs of the province and on November 10, 1792, was elected president of the council general at Saintes. He was again president of the council general which opened 18 Frimaire15 (Dec. 6, 1793), administrator of the department on 24 Vendémiaire (Oct. 12, 1795), and continued to take part in the meetings until 7 Messidor (June 25, 1796) when he retired temporarily from public eye. "It has been written that he was named minister plenipotentary to the United States but that is an error."16 When Napoleon became Emperor, Pierre-Isaac was proclaimed by imperial decree on July 17, 1808, president of the electoral assembly of the canton of Marennes and a member of the council general of Charente-Inférieure.

Pierre-Isaac and his wife Françoise both died in 1812 and were buried in the garden of their home at Faveau. On October 11, 1896, the Société des Archives Historiques de la Saintonge et de l'Aunis placed this marble plaque in Nieulle:

Ici
Est né le 20 Juin 1738
Pierre Isaac Garesché
Député aux Etats Généraux
Décédé le 13 Mars 181217

Also on the plaque is the Garesché coat-of-arms.

---

13 Ibid., p. 295.
14 Ibid., p. 296.
15 In their hatred of everything connected with the old régime, the French revolutionaries even changed the names of the days and months — a change that was of course temporary.
16 Revue p. 299.
17 Here was born on June 20, 1738, Pierre Isaac Garesché, deputy to the Estates-General, died March 13, 1812.
Chapter III
SANTO DOMINGO

The western half of the island of Santo Domingo, now Haiti, resembles a large mitten; in the curve between the thumb and the palm is the town of Port-au-Prince, and within a radius of twenty miles once lived the le Breton des Chapelles at Léogane, the Gareschés du Rocher at Boucassin in Arcabaye, and the de Bauduys at Léogane, Cul-de-Sac, and Bellevue.

Haiti is a land of precipitous cone-shaped mountains, down which run hundreds of mountain streams, watering the rich and fertile plains between the peaks. Banana, coffee, sugar cane, oranges, all grow luxuriantly, and the tremendous fertility and magnificent scenery would seem to make the island a veritable paradise. But the climate is a trying one—wet, unhealthy, enervating, and particularly hard on Europeans unused to tropical temperatures.

Settled first by Columbus and his men, Santo Domingo was one of the richest of the West Indian islands. Both the French and the Spanish had colonies there, but the treaty of Ryswick in 1697 gave the western half to France. In the 18th century it was one of the most important of the French colonies; trade between it and the mother country was a key factor in the steadily growing French mercantile development. Despite its importance Santo Domingo had few settlements large enough to be called towns; Cap Français, known as “Le Cap,” on the northern coast was the center of political and cultural life and had a population of 20,000 in 1788. On the west coast Port-au-Prince, the capital, was the largest town; Léogane, to the south, had four or five hundred houses, and St. Marc, to the north, had but one hundred and forty homes.

During the 18th century the west coast of France, from La Rochelle, Nantes, Bordeaux, and other ports of the provinces of Gascony, Poitou, and Brittany, there came to Santo Domingo ambitious men—men anxious to augment or establish family fortunes. They imported slaves from Africa by the thousands, bringing them over chained in ships so crowded, squallid and stifling that many died on the voyage. Between 1764 and 1771 ten to fifteen thousand Africans were brought in each year to provide free labor to work the huge plantations, and in the year 1787 forty thousand blacks were imported. In many instances the treatment on the plantations was no more humane than that on the ships; punishments for any misdemeanor, however slight, were frequent and harsh. Indeed, descriptions of the torture applied to the slaves are revolting to the point of nausea. With no education and still under the influence of their jungle customs, they practiced Voodooism, and according to James many resorted to poison in their desperation. One group of Negroes, or noirs, stood out from the others—those intelligent and comely enough to be trained as house servants. They became a privileged class, imitating their masters in every possible way and despising the field hands.

The ships that sailed from France laden with sugar and coffee returned filled with fine French furniture, silver, chins, elegant silks and brocades, kid gloves and gloves, laces, fans and perfumes, and all the luxurious

---

1 History and background material of Santo Domingo taken from T. L. Sturtevant, The French Revolution in San Domingo (Boston, New York, 1914) and C. L. R. James, The Black Jacobins (Dial Press, New York, n.d. (after 1935)).

2 James p. 8.

and extravagant meubles and finery Paris could offer. Plantation owners and their wives wanted and could afford the best, and the large mansions set on landscaped mountain terraces were surrounded by formal gardens and fountains, approached by tree bordered avenues and furnished like French châteaux. Shops in Cap Français and Port-au-Prince were full of tempting French goods.

Many of the French women detested Santo Domingo with its unpleasant climate and spent as much time as possible in France, where the children were sent for their education. A Negro or mulatto mistress was a commonplace for the plantation owner and this custom produced a whole new class, the gens du couleur, between the whites and the blacks, often despising both races and despised by both. In this atmosphere of laxity and indolence the clergy too became corrupt, frequently giving grave scandal to those who deplored the widespread immorality. In the larger towns there were numerous dance halls, gambling dens, and brothels.

Although in some sections the plantations were isolated, there was much gayety in Santo Domingo and frequent trips to the towns of Cap Français and Port-au-Prince. In the 1858 edition of Moreau de S. Méré's history many actors and actresses are included in the biographical index, and each of the larger towns had several theaters, even the villages, one.

A journal in the form of letters kept by a nameless young man gives several first hand accounts of life in Santo Domingo shortly before the 1791 revolution. In discussing the amusements of Cap François he says:

We previously had a playhouse in which the actors were pleasant; we had lodges of Freemasons, where large and gay banquets were held; we had a type of literary society for the meeting of well-informed and delightful people.

Often cavalcades were held upon the main roads and barbecues on the plantations which were situated upon rivers. At other times there were musical gatherings, often starting with gambling, and heaven alone knows how the gold and silver rolled. There were endless reciprocal dinners, luncheons, suppers—if one can call these repasts such, which lasted either all afternoon or all night.

Of life further inland he remarks:

The manner of life on the plain was quite monotonous; the wealthiest proprietors remained mostly in France. Those whose taste or the modesty of their revenues kept them on their properties lived each according to his fancy. Some saved to retire later to France; others passed their time quietly in the bosom of a large family, and among the

---

a M. L. E. Moreau de S. Méré, Histoire de Saint-Domingue... Description de la Partie Françoise (Philadelphia, 1797-98, 1858 edition Paris, éd. Bénédictine, 3 vols). To the original edition the editors have added a biographical index, identifying those mentioned in the book and adding information found in the official records of the colony of France in America.

b A Creole of Saint Domingue, My Odyssey, trans. and ed. Alfred de Pasquis Parnam (Louisiana State University Press, 1935), pp. 26-37. The editor explains that the author was a member of her family but she is unknown to his exact same. She further explains in the introduction the correct meaning of the word "creole"—one of French or Spanish blood born in a colony of France or Spain.
Later on, while on the west coast of the island, he is invited to a plantation in Arcahaye for an evening of "feasting, music and dancing."

In the center of the garden were flowers and fruit trees; also, displaying its choicest treasures, was an immense sapodilla, whose long flexible branches, covered with fruit, touched the grass and made a vast salon of verdure; beneath its foliage the table was set. It appeared to me that I had never beheld a more brilliant scene. Imagine twelve lovely and elegantly dressed women seated at a round table covered with everything luscious—the most deliciously prepared things and things of diverse colors and odors filled graceful baskets.

The table encircled the tree, which was enthwined with garlands and resembled a column of flowers. Lanterns were strung among the branches like fruits of fire, and candles were placed upon the table in enormous bouquets of jasmine that seemed to replace the brilliance of the sun, which had just hid behind the mountains. The sky was serene, only a zephyr moved the leaves, and a murmuring brook could be heard nearby.

We were refreshed by the wines of France and the fine liqueurs of Italy and Martinique. Champagne soon had its usual effect, and brought gaiety to the table with bright banter and songs of love: I was in my element. Placed between the beautiful Madame d'El, and the attractive Madame N., surrounded by cakes, fruits, and flagons, I had my lyre brought and sang impromptu couplets, interrupted only by a dozen glasses. 5

Santo Domingo was ruled by a governor from France appointed by the King; the second in command was known as the Intendant. Many of the officials were sent over from France, and at times there was hostility between them and the plantation owners. Stoddard says that despite all of the cruelty, injustice and immorality, many of the plantation owners were not guilty of these abuses, and the nobility, representing some of the oldest and bluest blood of France, was the best element on the island. In 1765 Santo Domingo was at its economic peak; into its ports that year came 1,857 ships—more than into Marseilles. They carried out millions of pounds of sugar, coffee, indigo, coconuts, and hides, adding hugely to the wealth of the upper class. This was Santo Domingo at the end of the 18th century, a land of great contrast; of tremendous wealth and wretched poverty and subjection; a land of master and slave, and between the two the mulattoes, whose economic status and whose resentment increased every year—in short, a land ripe for revolution.

Of the three families, Breton des Chapelles, de Bauduy, and Garesché du Rocher, the first to arrive in Santo Domingo were the de Bauduy. The date of that arrival is not known, but in 1703 Louis de Bauduy (8) married Marie Duval and they had three children: Thomas (B12) died unmarried; a daughter (B13) married a Monsieur Bordes; and the oldest, Pierre (B11), was born in 1703 at La Petite Rivière, Léogane. 7 In 1742 Pierre de Bauduy was married to Marie Madeleine de Goiran at Bellevue, the Goiran estate which was in the same area of Cul-de-Sac as the Bauduy plantation of La Grande Roque. The marriage contract stated that the bridgegroom's property consisted of 32 Negroes and the bride's of 28,000 livres. 8 At the time of the marriage, the father of the groom, Louis de Bauduy, was already deceased; the father of the bride, Charles de Goiran, was also dead and his widow, the former Marguerite Lezay, married to a M. Pernier. Among those signing the marriage contract were the groom's mother, (the widow de Bauduy), and his brother, Thomas de Bauduy (B12); also signing for the groom were Nicholas Fonteneuy and his wife, Marie Digneron. Witnesses for the bride were her mother, Marguerite de Lezay Pernier; her sister and brother-in-law, Marie de Goiran and Jean Digneron; her half-brother, Nicholas Pernier, and François Morin, Seigneur de l' Euglée, and his wife, Marie Anbry or Aubry.

The Digneron family has been thus identified:

Digneron—Family originally from Baigneaux, Poitou, established in Croix-des-Bouquets. René Digneron died aged 50, Feb. 7, 1719; married Elizabeth Charbonnier by whom he had numerous children. His son, Jean Baptiste, b. 1716, married Madeleine Goiran Nov. 3, 1740, and was an officer of militia and an overseer. He died April 1, 1799, leaving numerous children, of whom one son, Nicholas, married Marie Louise Le Léodou.x

Nicholas Pernier is identified as living at Cul-de-Sac, born at Léogane, and married in 1761 to Louise F. de Langrene. 10

At the time of his marriage Pierre de Bauduy (B11) was a captain of cavalry in the militia of the island. He and his wife had three children—Jean Baptiste de Bauduy (B111), Marie de Bauduy (B112), and a younger daughter (B113) who apparently died before her parents. About 1750 Pierre's brother, Thomas, died, leaving his indigo plantation, his Negroes and other possessions to be divided equally between Pierre and their niece, Marie Françoise Bordes Dutih (B131) of Bordeaux, France. To quote directly from the Bauduy manuscript:

Some contestation having arisen between these two in regard to the partition of the estate, it was finally determined and agreed between them, for the purpose of putting an end to the dispute, that Pierre Bauduy should purchase his niece's portion, which he accordingly did, by virtue of an act dated April 4, 1766. There is every reason to infer from letters and papers still in our possession that Pierre Bauduy already possessed an estate in his own right at La Grande Roque, probably from inheritance from his father. We know too that besides his wife's portion of the Bellevue

7 Unless otherwise indicated all Bauduy material in this chapter is taken almost word for word from a manuscript written by Cora Bauduy Garesché for her cousin Eugène Bauduy in 1857, the identified copy belonging to Leonore Robertson Trench, London. For years copies of the history have been owned by other branches of the family, but no one knew who had compiled it.
8 A livre was worth 34 of a franc and as a franc was then equal to a quarter, a livre represented almost seventeen cents.
10 Ibid., p. 1534.
On October 3, 1766, Pierre de Bauduy wrote his son, Jean Baptiste, that he intended assigning all of the income from La Roque property, now one vast sugar plantation, to his wife and three children. The income from the Bellevue estate would be used to defray the expenses of both estates and to provide Pierre with an income. That the yield of the estate was enormous is proved by another letter to his son on September 26, 1769, in which he says he paid each of the family 100,000 pounds of sugar; the year after that, double the quantity; the third year, 350,000 pounds. Further evidence of his enormous wealth appears in two letters—one of May 16, 1770, in which he states he lost 200,000 livres (or $35,000), due to drought, and another of June 5, 1770, in which another loss is reported—this time 600,000 livres (about $102,000); however, neither loss seems to bother him particularly.

Jean Baptiste de Bauduy, Pierre's only son, was educated in France and studied law, wanting to follow a legal career. In his frequent letters to his father from Bordeaux he begged him to purchase for him one of three legal posts—either that of Conseiller au Parlement, Avocat général à la Cour des Altes, or Greffier en Chef. His father, however, declined, saying that he must pay off the incumbrances on the estate and that a legal position would not be profitable. On September 17, 1768, Jean married, in Bordeaux, Hélène de Cruon whose father was a wealthy and respected citizen of Bordeaux and whose mother was of the ancient and noble family of du Kergoüet or du Caergoüet of Brittany. Two of their ancestors, René and Hervé du Caergoüet, had been with Bertrand de Guesclin when that stalwart warrior in 1364 terminated the Breton war of succession by defeating the free companies and, since Charles V was killed in the battle, assuming the crown for the de Montfort family. Before the battle of Auray, the decisive battle of the war, the Bretons chose their king, Sir Walter Huet, a celebrated champion who had fought such distinguished foes as Sir Robert Knolles, advanced between the lines and challenged a French knight to single combat. Hervé du Caergoüet responded and fought and overcame the Englishman. 11 Jean Baptiste and his wife, Hélène, remained in Bordeaux for the winter, and in June, 1769, their son, Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue (St1111) was born. Also in Bordeaux that winter were Madame Bauduy and her daughter, Marie. Marie had been sent in marriage by M. Fourneau de Marsilly of Santo Domingo, with whom she was very much in love. Her mother approved but her despotic father was violently opposed and would not permit it. A bitter family quarrel ensued with the result that Pierre Bauduy obtained letters de cachet for both of them; in one he consigned his daughter to the Ursuline Convent in Tours on January 18, 1769, and in the other he forced his wife to return to Santo Domingo, a place she detested. Pierre de Bauduy next selected what he considered a suitable suitor for his daughter, the Vicomte de la Ferronays, commandant of Port-au-Prince and second in rank to the governor of the island.12 The Vicomte's brother, the Baron de la Ferronays, was already connected with the family as he had married Mlle. Narp, 14 first cousin of Hélène Cruon Bauduy. The Baron and another brother, the Bishop de St. Brie, were very much in favor of the match and went to Bordeaux to urge it along. Madame Bauduy, now back in Bordeaux, was also in favor of it. Marie, who did not leave the convent in Tours until February, 1771, refused to marry the Vicomte de la Ferronays, and her brother apparently took her side, much to his mother's displeasure. Marie is described as being "imbued with a high sense of religion and an active spirit of charity."

Pierre Bauduy, the elder, was by this time furious at his whole family. He sent for his son, Jean Baptiste, who with his wife, Hélène, and young son, left Bordeaux and arrived in Santo Domingo early in 1771. On April 7, 1771, in a defiant gesture, Pierre Bauduy sold the whole of his enormous estate at La Grand Roque to M. Latoison de Rocheblanche for 1,006,955 livres, or about $250,000. The next statement in the manuscript is puzzling:

And on the 4th day of May, 1772, he sells to his son, Jean Baptiste, his own portion of the Bellevue estate for the sum of 522,144 livres, payable in six yearly installments of 87,024 livres each; and, at the time to have leased him his wife's [Mme. Goiran Bauduy] third of the same for the yearly rent of 6,666 livres payable semi-annually.

Whatever all that meant one thing became evident—father and son were not getting along any better than father and daughter had before. In fact, in October, 1772, he had begun to force Jean Baptiste to pay the costs of a lawsuit which he had brought against his parents, the cause of which is unknown. His father was so furious with him over this that he made a new will in June 12, 1773, in which he disinherited Jean as far as he was permitted by law and left his estate to his son, Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue, and his daughter, Marie, whom he had sent to the Ursuline Convent in Tours on January 18, 1769, and in the other he forced his wife to return to Santo Domingo, a place she detested. Pierre de Bauduy next selected what he considered a suitable suitor for his daughter, the Vicomte de la Ferronays, commandant of Port-au-Prince and second in rank to the governor of the island.11 The Vicomte's brother, the Baron de la Ferronays, was already connected with the family as he had married Mlle. Narp, 14 first cousin of Hélène Cruon Bauduy. The Baron and another brother, the Bishop de St. Brie, were very much in favor of the match and went to Bordeaux to urge it along. Madame Bauduy, now back in Bordeaux, was also in favor of it. Marie, who did not leave the convent in Tours until February, 1771, refused to marry the Vicomte de la Ferronays, and her brother apparently took her side, much to his mother's displeasure. Marie is described as being "imbued with a high sense of religion and an active spirit of charity."

Pierre Bauduy, the elder, was by this time furious at his whole family. He sent for his son, Jean Baptiste, who with his wife, Hélène, and young son, left Bordeaux and arrived in Santo Domingo early in 1771. On April 7, 1771, in a defiant gesture, Pierre Bauduy sold the whole of his enormous estate at La Grand Roque to M. Latoison de Rocheblanche for 1,006,955 livres, or about $250,000. The next statement in the manuscript is puzzling:

And on the 4th day of May, 1772, he sells to his son, Jean Baptiste, his own portion of the Bellevue estate for the sum of 522,144 livres, payable in six yearly installments of 87,024 livres each; and, at the time to have leased him his wife's [Mme. Goiran Bauduy] third of the same for the yearly rent of 6,666 livres payable semi-annually.

Whatever all that meant one thing became evident—father and son were not getting along any better than father and daughter had before. In fact, in October, 1772, he had begun to force Jean Baptiste to pay the costs of a lawsuit which he had brought against his parents, the cause of which is unknown. His father was so furious with him over this that he made a new will in June 12, 1773, in which he disinherited Jean as far as he was permitted by law and left his estate to his son, Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue, and his daughter, Marie, whom he had sent to the Ursuline Convent in Tours on January 18, 1769, and in the other he forced his wife to return to Santo Domingo, a place she detested. Pierre de Bauduy next selected what he considered a suitable suitor for his daughter, the Vicomte de la Ferronays, commandant of Port-au-Prince and second in rank to the governor of the island.11 The Vicomte's brother, the Baron de la Ferronays, was already connected with the family as he had married Mlle. Narp, 14 first cousin of Hélène Cruon Bauduy. The Baron and another brother, the Bishop de St. Brie, were very much in favor of the match and went to Bordeaux to urge it along. Madame Bauduy, now back in Bordeaux, was also in favor of it. Marie, who did not leave the convent in Tours until February, 1771, refused to marry the Vicomte de la Ferronays, and her brother apparently took her side, much to his mother's displeasure. Marie is described as being "imbued with a high sense of religion and an active spirit of charity."

Pierre Bauduy, the elder, was by this time furious at his whole family. He sent for his son, Jean Baptiste, who with his wife, Hélène, and young son, left Bordeaux and arrived in Santo Domingo early in 1771. On April 7, 1771, in a defiant gesture, Pierre Bauduy sold the whole of his enormous estate at La Grand Roque to M. Latoison de Rocheblanche for 1,006,955 livres, or about $250,000. The next statement in the manuscript is puzzling:

And on the 4th day of May, 1772, he sells to his son, Jean Baptiste, his own portion of the Bellevue estate for the sum of 522,144 livres, payable in six yearly installments of 87,024 livres each; and, at the time to have leased him his wife's [Mme. Goiran Bauduy] third of the same for the yearly rent of 6,666 livres payable semi-annually.
Minette, later Marquise de Hamon de Vanjoyeux; and Céline (or Selina) Louise Adélaïde (D114) Gater Minne. Alexandre François le Bretton des Chapelles.

Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue was educated in France, entering the French army at the age of seventeen, where he was lieutenant in the cavalry regiment of the Chasseurs de Picardie. When the Revolution broke out in France, Jean Baptiste de Bauduy sent for his son, and Pierre arrived in Santo Domingo, either in 1789 or 1790.

The first des Chapelles mentioned in Santo Domingo was Gatien—of whom there is the following:

Gatien Breotton des Chapelles (D111), inhabitant of Port-au-Prince, guardian (or trustee) of estates of the province of Léogane; son of Anne-François Breotton des Chapelles (D111), mayor of Montereau, Conseiller of the King and lieutenant in the siege of Léogane, 1742. He married at Port-au-Prince, June 24, 1737, Marie Thérèse Robion, daughter of François Robion du Moreuil, inhabitant of Trou Boréet. His son was Sénéchal and judge of police at St. Marc in 1784.18

In the section on the city of St. Marc, parish of St. Marc, there is the following item: (parish is evidently used the way it is in Louisiana today—to indicate an area like a county)

... since the establishment of these [bridges] there, one is content with small wooden bridges which are sufficient for those on foot, but carriages (or vehicles) must ford, often with danger, always with difficulty. M. Breotton des Chapelles, Sénéchal, agreed in 1784 to a project of a subscription to build a bridge of stone in the Grand Rue.19

There was in the mountains of Guipas near the bay of St. Marc, a quarry of shaped stones, of which I have already spoken. It is here that one finds, as I have stated above, the shaped stones for many of the new houses of the city ... MM. de Reynaud and le Brasseur had some of the last for the bridge for the Cape but this project had been abandoned. M. de Bougar, at the request of MM. Breotton des Chapelles and de Bouvieu, gave them to St. Marc.20

In the section on the city of Port-au-Prince:

M. Maillant, convinced that the 61 carreaux, one-twentieth of the colony called Roundet, bought for the parish from M. Morée, the 26th of June, 1749, were insufficient to complete a colony so well favored, acquired in the name of the King, April 30, 1750, the whole sugar works next to it, belonging to MM. Morée and Breotton des Chapelles, and including 237 negroes, etc.21

Gatien des Chapelles had two sons—the elder, Marie Jean Jacques Gatien des Chapelles (D1111), who married Marie Claude Eleanor Alexandre Guiton de Champfleurs, and whose children were probably the famous chess champion, the Comte Alexandre Louis Honoré des Chapelles (D11113), and

18 Ibid., p. 1459.
19 Ibid., vol. II, p. 387. In the original edition of 1797 des Chapelles in this passage is spelled "de la Chapelle."
20 Ibid., p. 688.
21 Ibid., p. 977.
connected with the Bastille.

The first of the Gareschés to come from La Rochelle to Santo Domingo was Isaac Garesché (G131A). Trade was brisk between the island and the seaports of western France—Bordeaux, Nantes, and La Rochelle. Anxious that his sons be prosperous businessmen, Isaac sent them all at various times to the colony. Apparently the first to go were Pierre-Isaac Garesché (G131A) and Jean Garesché du Rocher (G131B), who sailed in 1763 to found the family business. On August 4, 1768, Pierre-Isaac was named lieutenant in the company of whites and mulattoes of Port-au-Prince, and at the death of his father he returned to France in April, 1769, to liquidate the estate. He came back to Santo Domingo in 1770, having given his wife, Françoise Jeanne Alies, power to administer his property, and on December 31, 1775, was named captain of his company. Near the end of June 1777 a conflict arose about the precedence of the command of the parish of Port-au-Prince, the captain of the company of free Negroes claiming to have the right over him. However, the governor of the island decided in favor of Pierre-Isaac on July 5. In May 1778 he obtained leave to spend 18 months in France but never returned to Santo Domingo.23

In the section on the parish of Port-au-Prince, St. Méry states that apart from the city itself, the area is made up of plains and mountains:

The most valuable part of the plain is that which is in the plain of Cul-de-Sac. It is composed of the canton of Fiquier, which touches on the harbor of Fosse; on that of Vieux Bourg, in which is the site of the old town of Cul-de-Sac; on that of Savoye, which borders on the town and of which I have already mentioned the river; more to the east is the canton of Bellevue, one of the most fertile of Santo Domingo. I maintain that M. Garesché who is charged with the administration of a sugar works in this canton, had one field of sugar cane of five carreaux that yielded 91 hogsheads of raw sugar, net weight 1,700 livres each.24

The biographical index identifies this above mentioned M. Garesché as Daniel (G131B).

...inhabitant of Port-au-Prince, manager of the plantation of his brother Jean Garesché du Rocher; he [Daniel] was named lieutenant of La Rochelle in 1779. Another brother, Pierre Garesché, was in 1780, a merchant of Port-au-Prince and a sworn interpreter of the English language.25

This last Garesché was probably the fourth brother, Pierre Garesché de la Présé (G131E), who lived at Port-au-Prince from 1778 to 1780, returning to France and staying there permanently except for a trip to the island in 1784 to settle his affairs. The entry about du Rocher is as follows:

Jean Garesché du Rocher, inhabitant and Elector of the parish of Arcahaye, of the Garesché family, minister of La Rochelle. Named in January 1789 a member of the committee of Port-au-Prince, proprietor of sugar works valued 120,000 livres.26

Jean Garesché du Rocher spent most of the time between 1763 and

1792 in Santo Domingo, doing business with his father and brothers in Nieul and La Rochelle. Both he and Isaac had retired from the family business, Jean selling his portion of the family estate in France to Pierre-Isaac, and buying his own sugar and coffee plantations and the Negroes of Mme. de Launay. In 1780 he married Madeleine Bret and Joseph Sargent de Brossay, although a Catholic marriage was not performed until 1790;27 whether it was the prejudice of the Huguenot Gareschés or the absence of a priest in the area is not known.

In the chapter on the parish of Arcahaye, quarter of Port-au-Prince is the following:

One passess further in the plain of Arcahaye about 80 carreaux of irrigated land, over which are thrown bridges. It is in this plain, of which the soil is very thin and forms a sort of mountain, resulting in chalky portions, very decomposed, that there are 46 sugar works of this parish, and of which many are of not less than 40 or some of 20 carreaux in extent. The rest of the plain produces indigo and cotton.

It is perhaps the most amazing in the colony for its affinity for sugar; for a single carreau of land produced 20 thousand-weight of raw sugar; with this efficient beginning it then produces from 10 to 15 thousand-weights; and one is able to convert this, on an average, to 8 thousand-weights of white sugar.

The most beautiful and valuable sugar is that produced at the plantation of Garesché du Rocher at Bocouan. This is the site of the last Garesché, was added to their name, according to the prevailling custom. One day Juliette, Josephine, and a third girl whose name is not known, had their fortunes told by an old slave, Euphemia. The seer said that Josephine would be a queen and an empress; that the unnamed girl would be a princess and that Juliette would marry one of her own rank. Josephine, of course, eventually married Napoleon, and Juliette, Pierre. The other girl left Santo Domingo shortly after the fortune-telling incident and started for Europe with her parents. On the way their ship was seized by pirates and she was taken as a captive to Turkey. Here a Persian prince fell in love with her and made her his bride, giving her the pet name of "Mimika." The princess "Mimika" came back to

22 Idem, p. 1492.
23 Ibld.
Santo Domingo not long after Juliette and Pierre Bauduy were married, and Juliette was so enchanted with the name that she declared if she ever had a daughter she would name her Mimika.28

In the meantime the prosperous paradise of Santo Domingo was in a precarious position. When the “Liberté, Égalité, Fraternité” of the French Revolution struck the island, the effect was dynamite. Up to this time the Negroes had been kept in slavery, except for a few who managed to buy their freedom. Many of the mulattoes had been well-educated, and as they improved their financial condition they sent their children to France for schooling. But their resentment increased every year and they were still scorched by the white population. In May 1791 the Constituent Assembly in Paris granted citizenship to the free mulattoes, of whom there were 22,000 in a total population that included 28,000 whites and some 400,000 Negroes. In August there was an uprising of the slaves at Cap Français; many houses were burned and plantation owners and their families fearfully massacred. The fields were set afire and burning cane rained down on the countryside.

Jean Baptiste de Bauduy, father of young Pierre, had made himself particularly obnoxious to the democratic whites by his fierce invective against their leaders. In August, at the first uprising, the plantations of the Perrier family, which adjoined Bellevue, was attacked by a band of mulattoes. A detachment of about one hundred men under the Chevalier d’Achon, regiment de Normandie, tried desperately to repulse the invaders but the house was burned to the ground and many were killed. Then they advanced on Bellevue, but Jean Baptiste de Bauduy with seven or eight whites and his Negroes managed to drive them off. In this and other incidences the white planters were loyal to their masters; however, there were many who turned violently on those they had served for years, betraying and often murdering them.

Alexandre Bauduy, who had been in France, had rejoined his father and in 1790 was an officer in the colonial dragoons, commanding the troops stationed in the house area. Wounded several times by the Negroes, when the revolt reached its height, he and his father and six or seven others barricaded themselves at Bellevue for four months. One day a band of mulattoes and Negroes approached and all prepared to fight. But Jean Baptiste de Bauduy, who, according to the old manuscript, “for all his faults had loved and went with them back and went on the gallery than he was shot down. The house was burned, but somehow the eighteen-year-old Alexandre managed to escape.

Pierre and Juliette de Bauduy were persuaded by her father, Jean Le Bretton des Chapelles, to leave the island and go to the United States to establish a new home. The father assumed the responsibility for the young couple’s infant son, Ferdinand (B11111), and promised to follow as soon as possible with the baby and the rest of the family. His wife, Claudine, must have died in Santo Domingo, as there is no mention of her later. Juliette recorded in her memoirs that she and Pierre sailed from Santo Domingo September 27, 1791, and landed in Philadelphia October 14.

28 This story was told to Mary Dietrich Coudes by her grandmother, Lilly Coudes, daughter of Mimika Bauduy Garésché. A Fortune telling incident is found in books about Josephine and she is said to have told it at court many years later.

29 This and subsequent details of the career of General Alexandre Bauduy from the Dictionnaire de Biographie Française (Paris, 1951), vol. V, p. 991.

Other plantation dwellers were seeking to the safety of their families; Jean Garésché du Rocher had sent his wife, Elizabeth, and their three children, Jean Pierre (G131B1), Vital (G131B2), and Louise Marguerite, called Lise (G131B3), to his brother Daniel in La Rochelle, France. Jean, himself, stayed another year to fight the uprising, and was named captain in a company of the Croix des Bouquets district, not far from Port-au-Prince. The regiment was of mixed white and mulatto troops, one of the countless inconsistencies of the revolution. Mulattoes kept changing sides and as the revolution progresses it is increasingly difficult to know who is fighting whom.

In order to keep the island under control, three Civil Commissioners were sent from France; all three, Polverel, Alibaud, and Sonthonax, were from the Jacobin, or extreme left, of the French revolutionists. They were violently hostile to the white colonists, many of whom were Royalists, and did nothing to stop the atrocities. At this point, Jean Baptiste de Bauduy, a new governor, General Galbaud, arrived to take military command. He was appalled at the state of affairs, and although welcomed by the white colonists, was refused recognition by the Civil Commissioners. Being powerless, and evidently not very forceful, he decided to return to France. Before he could leave, the personnel of his fleet, harbored at Cap Français, attacked the Commissioners’ troops and for twenty-four hours there was fierce fighting and the city was in flames. Negroes all over the island began pillaging and slaughtering, and the accounts of the atrocities are unbelievable. Many of the blacks were actual savages, only a few years from Africa, and most of the others but one generation removed. What their ingenuity devised in the way of revolting torture is hair-raising. Terrified for their lives, the white colonists crowded on to every available craft and fled to the United States. No matter how hard she would try to regain it, France had forever lost Santo Domingo.

Jean Garésché du Rocher left for La Rochelle, and he and his family lived in a house belonging to and next door to his brother Daniel, on the rue Beaulieu, and in January 1793 and the Jacobins became more and more powerful, Jean feared lest his anti-revolutionary actions in Santo Domingo would endanger his life. He obtained a passport, an extremely difficult thing to do, and sailed for America to establish a home for his family, who remained temporarily in La Rochelle.

Madame Hélène Cruon de Bauduy and her two daughters, Minette and Céline, had also been in France, probably Bordeaux. Hélène’s former home, and now they too came to the United States. Minette had been courted by the Baron de Chattelat, but her father had objected to the young man, so she refused him and married the Marquis Guillaume de Honon de Vanjoyeux.

One by one the three families gathered in Wilmington, Delaware—Bauduy, Garésché, Le Breton des Chapelles. The American period of their history had begun.

CHAPTER IV

WILMINGTON, 1791-1808

"Footnotes to American history" might well be the title of the chapter on the families' sojourn in Wilmington. John Keating, who was to marry Eulalie des Chapelles, arrived in 1792 at Philadelphia, then the capital of the United States, with a letter of introduction to George Washington; Louis McLane, Secretary of State, 1831-33, and later Secretary of the Treasury, 1833-34, named his daughter for Juliette Bauduy; Pierre Bauduy bought Eden Park and other property from Robert Morris, financier of the American Revolution. Among the Bauduy friends were Peter du Ponceau, aide-de-camp to Baron von Steuben, whose daughter Louisa du Ponceau was to marry Gabriel Garesché, and William Thornton, one of the architects of the first capitol in Washington. Thomas Jefferson, good friend of the du Ponts, helped them get the famous merino ram, Don Pedro, into the country and afterwards sent wool from his own sheep to be woven at the du Pont-Bauduy cloth factory; President Andrew Jackson, a close personal friend of Vital Garesché's, appointed him a surveyor of western lands. Family tradition states that George Washington, seeing a sign painted by Pierre Bauduy, who was trying to earn a little money pending the sale of the Santo Domingo property, said, "The French are never too proud to work."

Moreau de St. Méry, the Boswell of the Santo Domingo refugees, stopped at both New Castle and Wilmington on a trip up the Delaware River in 1794. New Castle was near Eden Park, which was the future home of the Bauduys and later the Gareschés from 1807 to 1863, and the scene of almost countless family weddings, births, and deaths; the place of rendezvous for all members of the family who regarded it as home, whether they had been living in Philadelphia, Cuba, France, St. Louis, or any of the other spots to which they wandered.

About six miles up the Delaware from New Castle was Wilmington, of which Moreau de St. Méry says:

Wilmington presents an interesting aspect with its six or seven hundred houses, brick for the most part, its public library and the Work House which has been built here and whose extent and white steeple draws attention to it... Wilmington is the most important city in Delaware.1

Pierre and Juliette de Bauduy de Bellevue were the first of the family to settle in Wilmington; however, according to Juliette's memoirs they landed at Philadelphia. Later they went to Wilmington which they had apparently inspected briefly on their way up the Delaware River. The young couple engaged passage (from Santo Domingo) on a small steamer belonging to a Philadelphia merchant, later a famous name, Stephen Girard,2 who made an immense fortune trading between Santo Domingo and the new United States. While going up the Delaware River, the schooner drew up at New Castle and the site attracted Pierre's eye, so he asked the captain to let him

---


2 Financier of the War of 1812, founder of the Bank of Stephen Girard, the Merchants Exchange of Philadelphia and Girard College.
Santo Domingo refugees were streaming into many cities along the Atlantic seaboard, with Philadelphia, the cultural, political, and social center of the country, perhaps the most popular—Moreau de St. Méry estimated about 25,000 French there in 1794.4 Many of them were émigrés, a term applied to those who had fled the French Revolution, either in France or the colonies, escaping from the country without permission or passport. The Bauduys lived in a house at Sixth and Market streets and soon were joined by other members of the family, including their infant son, Ferdinand. Pierre's mother, Hélène Cruon Bauduy, came to Wilmington from France about 1795; and her two daughters and their husbands, Paulin Josephine and William Hamon, Marquis de Vanjoyeux, and Selina and Alexandre des Chapelles, also lived in Wilmington for a time. Jean Breton des Chapelles and his two unmarried daughters, Fortunée and Eulalie, moved into a "mansion near the Delaware River" which was later to be occupied by some of the Bauduys and still later to be sold to General John Stockton.5 Mme. Hélène Bauduy lived at the "corner of 9th St." in a house that had formerly belonged to "Gov. Dickinson."6

In 1794, urged by his old friends, Jean Garesché du Rocher (G131B) joined them; he had left La Rochelle hastily and had come to this country to establish a home for his family, but later returned to France for a time. As the English were now in command of Santo Domingo, his agent, M. Ducos, was able to salvage a portion of the Garesché fortune in the island and sent sugar cargoes worth $80,000 to the firm of Willing and Francis in Philadelphia "which somewhat consoled him for his enormous losses."7 Jean Garesché brought to Wilmington some of the household slaves from Santo Domingo, among them, Mambo (or Nicole), who had belonged to his mother-in-law, Mme. de Brosay. Mambo nursed generations of Garesché and Bauduy babies and died at Eden Park at the age of 115 in 1848.8 Slaves brought by the Bauduys included André and Laurette, who were freed, and whose daughter, Mother Louisa Noel, became an Oblate Sister of Providence and Superior General of the Order.9

In January 1795, Jean Garesché du Rocher was joined by his wife, Elizabeth de Brossay Garesché and their two sons, Jean Pierre (G131B1) and Vital Marie (G131B2), their daughter Lise (G131B3) remaining in La Rochelle with her aunt and uncle, Marie Anne Caroyat and Daniel Garesché. There is an undated letter from Lise to her parents:

My dear Papa and my dear Maman,

It is a long time since I have received any news of you and my dear brothers. My dear aunt and cousins,

3 Marie Lainé Santa Maria; manuscript in which she relates many stories told her by her mother, Marie Eulalia Garesché Lainé, and great-aunt, Hélène Bauduy des Chapelles.
4 Moreau de St. Méry, Voyages. p. 265.
5 Elizabeth Montgomery, Reminiscences of Wilmington (T. K. Collins Jr., 1851) p. 284.
6 Ibid., p. 298. There is a picture of the house in Scharf's History of Delaware, v. 1, p. 206. John Dickinson was president of the Executive Council of Delaware. He married Mary Norris, daughter of Isaac Norris.
7 Garesché, p. 21.
8 Ibid., note, p. 21.
whom I love very much, and I often talk about you, so I think of you very much. I have started to play a sonata on the piano. I am going to apply myself so I will be able to play in the concert next year. I am very vexed because I cannot sing but unhappily I do not have a good voice.

I am also going to apply myself so I can dance at the next Carnival, but not too well, so I will not disparage any cavalier as an inferior dancer. I will try myself next Sunday at the suggestion of my friends. I am very annoyed that I es are so dear. I would treat myself oftener but those rogues of cousins do this for me.

Adieu, my dear Papa and my dear Maman, I love you with all my heart as well as my dear brothers. Like Garesché.

Babet and Verronique assure you of their respects. Babet, the negress, comes to see me often. If you have any small casks of sugar to send me, it would make me very happy, because I like it very much and it is very dear.10

Jean Garesché du Rocher was a well-liked and hospitable man who enjoyed entertaining and his home soon became a gathering place for his fellow French refugees. He purchased two and a half acres at Kent and French Street and two small houses on French Street, the sale being witnessed by “Peter Bauduy.” He united the houses, and a description of the establishment is given by the chatty Miss Montgomery:

An ornamental garden, arranged with taste, extended to Walnut street; then it opened to the next square below, and the whole was a grass plot bordered with Lombardy poplar-trees. Fruit trees were interspersed throughout the square, and with fanciful walks. Near the centre was a brick building of octagon form. In winter it was used as a hot-house, and in summer as a salon, where many joyful hours were passed; for in those days the French families entertained very handsomely, and of themselves constituted a large and refined society. On top of this salon was a summer-house of lattice-work, encircled by a balcony, with seats and stands for flower-pots, tastefully arranged. The whole was in perfect keeping and an ornament to the town while in his possession.11

The Garesché sons, Jean Pierre and Vital, were sent first to St. John's College, Annapolis, for their education; later they were taught by Mr. Salimbasis in Wilmington, and still later were placed in Philadelphia with the Abbé Carles,12 a French priest who had fled the Revolution and had come to the United States to the Asylum colony, a settlement of French emigrés in Pennsylvania.13 In 1797 several Philadelphians, including Sam Breck (see p. 9) testified that Jean Garesché du Rocher had resided in the U.S. for three years, chiefly in Wilmington, and in April 1798 he became an American citizen. Pierre Bauduy must have taken out his papers soon after his arrival in 1791, since he had none of the difficulties in owning property experienced by the French who were not naturalized. A law made it impossible for foreigners to have title to land.

Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue also Americanized his name, becoming Peter Bauduy, even signing letters in French to France this way; hereafter, he will be so known to avoid confusion. Jean Pierre Garesché du Rocher (G131B1) became known as John Peter Garesché and the Marquis Guillaume de Hamon de Vanjoyeaux signed himself plain William Hamon. Although some of the French kept the original form of their names, many simplified them as soon as possible. Peter Bauduy from the time of his arrival in Wilmington had been engaged in many activities. In 1798 he made a trip to Santo Domingo during which he must have sold some of his property, as in 1798 he bought for $1600 553 acres near New Castle. There is also a record of a sale that same year by Robert Morris of a work-shop and buildings on Market and Hanover Street to “Peter Bauduy, gentleman coachmaker.”14 How long the coach making venture lasted is not known, but it was at this time no doubt that he painted the famous sign Miss Montgomery mentions:

Mr. Bauduy was an enterprising man of affable manners possessing great taste in fine arts. A relic of his own skill in painting, once admired, is yet to be seen, though much defaced by time, and retouched by a less skillful hand. It represents the fabled story of Phaethon, driving the chariot of the sun so furiously as to threaten universal destruction. It has been removed from Market Street to the corner of King Street and 6th . . . he was a useful citizen and kind neighbor. Mrs. B. was a hand­some and an accomplished lady.15 Besides signs for shops and inns Peter also painted miniatures.

Although there was no Catholic Church in Wilmington until 1816, records were kept in an old book inscribed Registres de l'Eglise Catholique de la Ville de Wilmington, États du Delaware, Amérique. The first entry is that of a baptism, August 18, 1786, the sponsors oddly enough being the Huguenot Gareschés, all three of them, Jean Garesché du Rocher and his two sons, J. P. and M. V. M. The priest administering the sacrament was the Reverend Etienne Faure, a French priest who was appointed as pastor by the Right Reverend John Carroll and who died in 1798. There is the statement that there was a clergyman, the “Rev. P. Bauduy” who in 1797 officiated at a baptism. (Could this mean that Peter Bauduy, no priest being near at the time, baptized an infant in danger of death? There is no mention of a priest in any of the family records.) Other entries in the old register are signed by the Reverend Cibot, who had been the Superior General of the Mission of Santo Domingo, and who had been appointed temporary pastor by Bishop Carroll.16

As Jean Breton des Chapelles had died in 1795, his two unmarried daughters, Eulalie and Fortunée, lived with their sister Juliette and her husband, Peter Bauduy. Peter made the acquaintance of John Keating.
probably in Philadelphia, and invited him to visit them in Wilmington.

John Keating, one of the most interesting and lovable personalities in all the Wilmington group, had come from France several years earlier. His portrait shows him as a handsome man, his expression kindly, almost amused, his eyes thoughtful. He was one of an Irish family, whose forebears of Anglo-Norman stock had come to Ireland in 1169. From that day on the Keatings had a colorful history, including participation in several rebellions against their English rulers. When William of Orange invaded the country to put down the rebellion in favor of James II, the Keatings, all Catholics, were in the thick of the fighting. Several of them were killed, but John's grandfather, Geoffrey, survived, and after the defeat of their forces he preferred exile to enlistment in the English army—the only alternative given to Irish soldiers. After several years he returned to his wife, Mary Quinn, in Ireland, but owing to his Stuart allegiance, he was always under suspicion and was arrested more than once. The family remained in Ireland until 1766 when they moved to France, as the strictly enforced penal laws of the English government in Ireland prevented Catholics from holding public office and made their ownership of land virtually impossible. The Keatings brought to France with them papers proving their genealogy for ten generations and Louis XV granted them letters patent of nobility.17

Both John Keating and his twin brother William were sent to the College of the English Benedictines at Douay, Flanders, and after graduation both obtained commissions in the Walach Regiment of the Irish Brigade, a military force not unlike the Foreign Legion. Their elder brother, Thomas, was already an officer in this regiment, and soon the three brothers were joined by their younger brother, Redmund. When France joined the American colonists in the Revolution, all four Keating brothers fought against the English, chiefly in various islands of the Atlantic. Later, John Keating stopped briefly at Santo Domingo in 1792 and then came to Philadelphia.

To quote his own words: "I must add that when I landed in the United States all my means of support did not exceed $280 and all my recommendations were two letters: one from General Rochambeau to General Washington and another from M. Southanay to M. de la Forest, the French Consul at Philadelphia. My only acquaintance was my fellow traveler, the Marquis de Blacons, by whom I got acquainted successively with the emigrants of note from France, especially with M. de Talon and Vicomte de Noailles.18

De Noailles, a brother-in-law of Lafayette, and Talon with Robert Morris and John Nicholson, formed the Asylum Company in 1784 and made John Keating one of the three managers. The company owned huge tracts of land chiefly in Pennsylvania and tried to settle it with refugees, especially those from Santo Domingo. For a time there was a large settlement that included several large houses intended for Marie Antoinette and her children.19 When M. Pierre Samuel du Pont de Nemours came to this country he wrote John Keating:

... I hope that this opportunity may serve to introduce me to you. M. (La Rocheboucauld) de Liancourt, my friend and former colleague, has told me that you are one of the best and ablest men in America.20

John Keating had been an American citizen for about four years when he accepted the invitation to dine with the household of Peter Bauduy. There he met Eulalie des Chapelles (D11123: tall and handsome and of a most engaging personality ... and fell in love with her. Some of his friends in Philadelphia favored the match, but as he says in his diary, having no fortune he hesitated to address her. But he naively adds, "having learned that another proposed to do so" he hesitated no longer. He wrote Bauduy, asking him to be the bearer of his wishes.

The letter was mailed the day of Keating's departure for Tennessee on the Noailles mission.21 Returning home by way of Washington and Baltimore, he arrived in Wilmington having had, of course, no answer to his letter and not knowing how he would be received.

"There was company present and Eulalie, in her timidity, shrank from seeing me, lest my visit should occasion remark." So he left for Philadelphia but returned for short visits. The old French mode of courtship was far different from that of the present day. For awhile she gave no answer and they never spoke of it and were never alone. Finally the occasion presented itself. He was as much embarrassed as she. She consented, however, and he kissed her hand, without, as he says, taking her glove off, for he was "not used to the situation."

The family received the news with delight and the usual French formalities were observed. A paper setting forth the consent of the des Chapelles family and friends to the union is a typical example of the old French custom and interesting as a relic of the "Ancien Régime." It declares it to be the unanimous opinion, after due deliberation, that the marriage in every respect advantageous to the young lady and that the provisions are satisfactory.

By the "provisions," she contributed her small share in the family inheritance, her clothes and jewelry and a few shares in the Bank of Philadelphia and Insurance Company of North America. The groom listed his interest in the estate in France at Poitiers; his future commissions in the Asylum Company plus ten shares, and the 2600 acres in Tennessee which he never received from de Noailles.

The young couple were married at the home of Peter Bauduy at 6:15 p.m., December 11, 1797, the marriage being performed by the Abbé Faure. After the wedding of John Keating and Eulalie des Chapelles, there remained unmarried only the youngest of the Breton des Chapelles sisters.

18 Ibid., p. 23.
19 Ibid., pp. 21-25.
Although I am without strength, my dear Fortunée, I am not without a heart, a heart very sensitive and thankful for the evidence of affectionate sentiments of which your letter is full. I know too that a stronger sentiment engages me. I have received with sorrow but not astonishment, made you feel that Citoyen Etienne, the conquering hero, will occupy all the space in your heart and it will be inaccessible at least for some time. I judge your husband by ordinary laws, Fortunée, and I am thankful that friendship has turned into love—also that mine has not been forgotten. Continue, always, my dear, to write to me—and your husband too. I cannot answer him, not being able to do much, as my poor nerves are in an upset state which nothing can calm. Tell him that I never forget him but I do not know when these words will be put into a letter. Embrace her for me as well as the little children. Thank you for the geranium leaves; you are right in saying that often the most ordinary things have great value and I appreciate your little attention. The one I brought with me is superb and each time I look at it I tell myself with emotion that it is part of all of you and not strange to me like my surroundings.

Embrace your dear husband for me, tell him that this letter and the assurances of my tender attachment are as much for him as for you. Embrace all the family, give to Juliette my love—as I will not have time to write her, the bearer of the flag of truce must go forth.

Adieu, my dear Fortunée, I love you and embrace you with all my heart, and I am as a tender mother to you. Hélène Citoyenné and your Heiress.

My Citoyenne "petitcoat" came to pay me a visit at her arrival here and told me that she had seen all the family and that Etienne was at NeuKasUe. Give me all the details of the family. I found out from her to go to Nantes when I wish to return her visit.

With the Keatings were M. Pierre Provenchère de Villiers and his widowed daughter, Mme. Mérat. Madame Provenchère, née Françoise Bicou, was the tutor of the Duc. de Berri and was in constant correspondence with the Princess Royal, the Duchesse d’Angouleme. 27

All of the young couples—Peter and Juliette Bauduy, Alexandre and Selina des Chapelles, Ponce de Chapelles and her husband, the Marquis de Saqui, Félicité and William Hamon, Euallie and John Keating and Fortunée and Etienne Bernard de Sassenay, appear to have had a gay time, bearing out Miss Montgomery’s statement of the French “entertaining handsomely.” One of the members of the French colony was Colonel Anne Louis de Toussard, who had fought in the American Revolution with Lafayette.
General (sic) de Toussard found his house damp after he had settled in it, and so had canvas stretched on frames and set into the walls. Many of the guests, notably M. Bauduy, had been friends and patrons of the artists that flourished in the time of Louis XVI; and so after dinner, when the wine warmed them generously perhaps, they would amuse themselves by painting figures, still life, or landscapes on the conveniently canvassed walls; and so these walls became a gallery of extemporary art.  

In one of the family scrapbooks there is a clipping, apparently from a Wilmington paper and dated 1850, of a feature story on Christmas gaiety which says that in 1800 some of the young gentlemen of the town wanted to have a party at the newly erected Town Hall. However, the Chief Burgess in this predominately Quaker town refused permission. Pierre Bauduy and his associates procured a false key and opened the large room and by violence forced the door and held their entertainment.

The story reports they broke several windows in the process. A beautiful fan, now at the Historical Society of Delaware, belonged to Julitte Bauduy, and she is thought to have carried it at this "unauthorized ball." There is also mention in the story of another early institution:

Once a fortnight there was a well-regulated dancing party called a WHIM, with simple refreshments which met at candlelight and returned at eleven.

The story in Harper's mentions that the French émigrés formed a distinct society keeping their own manners, customs and language. They built bath-houses along the mill-race banks of the Brandywine River and every Monday morning their French servants washed the linen on benches in the clear water there.

Bernard de Sassenay had business connections in South America, especially with Jacques de Liniers, viceroy of La Plata. He and his brothers-in-law, John Keating and Peter Bauduy, joined together in a trading venture to paint a life-size portrait of George Washington, who had died in December 1799. He selected Denis A. Volozan, of the Delaware Legislature, to select an artist to paint a life-size portrait of George Washington, who had died in December 1799. He selected Denis A. Volozan, who later wrote the Governor of Delaware:

Sir: I have addressed to your excellency by the sloop Dove, Capt. Morris, a box containing the picture of G. Washington of a natural size and elegantly framed. Mr. Fisher, the Sec'y of State, to whom the box is particularly recommended has been duly confirmed of it.

I have spared neither trouble nor attention to render justice to the great character I have drawn as well as to obtain the approbation of the general assembly for whose Hall it is intended. I may therefore appeal to the confidence is empowered by me to adjust and settle the important transaction, I would think only of how to get out of here. The joy at being with my dear Juliette again, and in the midst of all of you, would console me very quickly for my own loss. Nothing will induce me to make this trip again—money is so hard to earn!

I will be able to give you more details. I sold a portion for two thousand dollars; watches, hats, and everything out of crates— I am always sure of those articles. I sold for about 800 dollars with 100% profit. We have about 1500 dollars clear.

I do not tell you about the country for Sassenay knows it and can tell you how horrible it is and what kind of men are in it. Between so many knaves I am afraid of my own shadow. Take good care of my dear wife and children—I can't think of them without tears in my eyes . . . Let us always be united . . . Adieu, dear friends, I send my love and swear never to leave if we are together again . . .

According to Juliette's memoirs, Peter was away about a year and a half, not returning until June, 1801. At that time he was asked by the Delaware Legislature to select an artist to paint a life-size portrait of George Washington, who had died in December 1799. He selected Denis A. Volozan, who later wrote the Governor of Delaware:

Sir: I have addressed to your excellency by the sloop Dove, Capt. Morris, a box containing the picture of G. Washington of a natural size and elegantly framed. Mr. Fisher, the Sec'y of State, to whom the box is particularly recommended has been duly confirmed of it.

I have spared neither trouble nor attention to render justice to the great character I have drawn as well as to obtain the approbation of the general assembly for whose Hall it is intended. I may therefore appeal to the confidence is empowered by me to adjust and settle the business as far as it respects me. I am with infinite respect,

Your Excellency's obt'd D. Volozan.  

Besides the representative of the Delaware Legislature, Peter Bauduy had another caller shortly after his return—Eleutherié Irénée du Pont. To understand the reason for his call, it is necessary to go back a year or two. His father, Pierre Samuel Dupont, who later wrote the name du Pont and added the de Nemours, as he represented the district in the Estates General in Paris, was esteemed as a wise and learned man who wrote philosophical, political, and economic treatises of profound wisdom. Before long he was a valued adviser to those who hoped to prevent the French Revolution, and he counted among his friends Lafayette and Talleyrand. Jefferson and Franklin. Being interested in America, he organized a land

---


Charles W. Campbell, "Delaware Portrait of Washington."
company, similar to the Asylum and many others of the period, and pro-
posed to buy a huge tract of land in Virginia, intending to sell portions to
settlers. He sold stock in the company to many important people in Paris
but raised only about a tenth of the promised money. In 1799, Pierre S.
O. du Pont de Nemours and a party of twelve, including his sons, Victor and
Eleuthère Irénée, their wives and children, sailed for America.30
Land prices were higher than they had expected and the laws against
aliens owning property were being strictly enforced. The family was un-
decided about the future; it was probably in this state of indecision that
Pierre du Pont de Nemours wrote of the difficulties of raising money; that
many who had promised it were unable to provide it, including Lafayette;
that they must find out what they had, what they might hope for, and
what they could do.

While they were still in a state of indecision, Irénée du Pont went
hunting one day with his friend Colonel Toussard. The high-priced gun
powder was of such poor quality that Irénée had an inspiration—what
America needed was good low-priced powder. A skilled chemist and botan­
ist, Irénée had studied under the famous scientist Lavoisier at Essonnes,
and he was listed on his passport as a botanist. He and Victor returned
to France, secured promises of money and bought the necessary machinery.
They computed that $36,000 would be necessary to start the plant. Their
father was unwilling to take the whole amount from the land company and
organized Du Pont de Nemours Pére et Fils et Cie, New York, which took
twelve shares at $2,000 each. Later the company was divided into Du Pont
de Nemours Pére et Fils et Cie, Paris, and Victor du Pont de Nemours and
Company of New York.31 Obviously there was at this time no powder
mill in Wilmington; the family story that Peter Bauduy started powder
mills in 1801 must be ascribed to Scharf who made this mistake.32 When
Irénée du Pont returned to America the first thing to do was to select a
location for his business. Thomas Jefferson had suggested the mill be
established near Federal City, as Washington was then called. On Sept.
19, 1801, Irénée wrote his father from Georgetown:

There is absolutely no opportunity in Maryland or Virginia
near Federal City—the country the people, the state is... I will stay a day at Wilmington to see the
Brandywine...33

Near Wilmington was his friend Colonel Toussard and in Wilmington
his brother Victor's friend Peter Bauduy, also a friend of Bures de Puy,
Irénée's brother-in-law. An added attraction was the colony of some thirty
to forty French families, the members of which urged him to stay. After
the visit to Wilmington Peter Bauduy wrote Irénée du Pont on October 5:

Monsieur; Being still very anxious that you should settle
in our neighborhood, even if the propositions that I have
made should not meet your approval, I have asked since
you left the opinions of several Americans concerning the
places that we saw together. (There follows evaluation of

different pieces of land with the conclusion that Mr. Broom's is best.)

I thought it best to write you all this; it may be
used to you in looking at places nearer to you, for
now you know what you can count on here. I sincerely
want to do all that I can to help you and although I
have told you of my desire to have an interest in your
manufacture, my only thought now is to be of service
to you.

My respect and regards to your family. My wife
embraces Madame Victor and her children. I am with
great esteem and—permit me to say—friendship, Your
devoted servant, P. Bauduy.34

E. I. du Pont (Irénée—he is referred to both ways) answered promptly
on October 7 from New York, saying he would look at several other places
then return to Wilmington, and adding:

That would bring us to an excellent season for the deer
hunt we planned, unless

Peter and Juliette Bauduy were often called "Bellevue"; Juliette always
refers to her husband in this way.)

Several other letters were exchanged between the two men during the
months of October, November, and December 1801. E. I. du Pont says his
father has consulted a celebrated lawyer, Alexander Hamilton, who in turn
will see James Asleton Bayard, (U. S. Senator from Delaware, 1806-13),
about purchasing property. He thanks Bauduy for his offer to purchase in his
name and asks him to tell Mr. Hamon, whom he had met in France, that he
has the copies of La Géographic Commercante which he wants; he is sorry
to hear Peter is preparing for a long absence. Peter writes that he is trying
to get Broom to reduce his price but he "is a miser of the first class." He
assures E. I. of his desire to be of assistance and to invest capital in the
enterprise; and says his plans to go to the river La Plata, South America,
have changed.35

On January 2, 1802, E. I. du Pont wrote from New York:

I need not tell you, my dear friend, how much I was
appointed to find neither you nor Alexander when I made
my little journey to Wilmington... I hope you will credit
me with my new year call and remember that it is obliga-
tory to return these visits within the month... it is not
the city of Wilmington that I prefer to other places but its

30 John K. Winkles, The Du Pont Dynasty (Blue Ribbon Books, Inc., New
York, 1935), pp. 6-44; B. G. du Pont, E. I. du Pont de Nemours and
Company (Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston and New York, 1899.)
pp. 1-6.
31 E. I. du Pont de Nemours, p. 18.
inhabitants, and if the conditions resulting from the treaties of peace should persuade you to return to France or Santo Domingo the Brandywine would lose all its charm for me.37

Peter answered the same day:

I do not think our family will leave Wilmington under any circumstances; we all own land here and I do not foresee any great future for the Colonies and have decided to sell my property in them whenever I can.38

In the midst of the negotiations with Broom, Peter Bauduy left for a trip to Santo Domingo, as noted in his wife's memoirs.

About this time Pierre Samuel du Pont de Nemours was asked by President Thomas Jefferson to take to Robert Livingston, Minister to France, letters concerning the Louisiana Territory and to read them on the way; thus were negotiations begun for the Louisiana Purchase in 1803. Du Pont de Nemours left the United States and his sons went on with the plan for the powder mill, buying the land in April 1802 in the name of William Hamon, brother-in-law of Peter Bauduy. The ninety-five acre farm was purchased from Jacob Broom. Peter Bauduy was still in Santo Domingo, selling more of his property, when the transaction was completed. On June 25, E. I. du Pont wrote Hamon:

How is it you wrote me on the 21st and said nothing of Bauduy's arrival? We have letters from him written on the river; had he not reached Wilm by the evening of the 21st? Give him my best regards and my compliments to Madame Bellevue—especially for the cleverness with which she accurately foretold her husband's arrival on Sunday morning. It is an excellent story for those who believe in presentiments.39

As Peter Bauduy now had some capital from the sale of his property he submitted the following proposal to the Du Ponts: he would put $4000 for two shares of the business in the bank the day the agreement was signed; he would also have three parts of the profit aside from the investment and 2½% on all sales of powder; he would be free from January 1 to May 1 each year to go to Santo Domingo; all additional money to be furnished by him or by E. I. du Pont would be considered capital; the agreement would be for ten years, or if Peter Bauduy wished, for five only; he desired the right to purchase stock at a price above the market; he would also have the privilege of selling more of his property, when the transaction was completed. On June 25, E. I. du Pont wrote Hamon:

How happy I was with the letter you had written me at Philadelphia, my dearest Mika, that the circumstances prevented me from answering until this moment. . . . Tell Jenny you must be in Burlington on Thursday; ask your grandmother, who today leaves for Wilmington to help you? In all your little affairs. It is necessary to send your soiled clothes to Annette so as to take as few dirty ones as possible with you on the trip.

I have asked your grandmother to buy you one pair of silk gloves and one of kid as you like those best; one pair of slippers and a box for your hats. I have not forgotten the doll that I promised you but I wish to have the pleasure of buying and dressing it myself so that my Mimika will always have the proof of my tenderness for her and the cost of being separated from her.

Say bon jour to all your aunts and cousins and Mme. Mérat. Embrace Ferdinand and Cora for their mother. Tell Jenny that I will bring from New York some of the things that she will need for you. I embrace you and your father does also.43

Shortly after this Ferdinand Bauduy, too, was sent off to school. As Wilmington was predominantly a Quaker town, almost all of the schools were conducted by the Friends—a few were run by other groups of Protestant churchmen and women.44 Ferdinand was sent to St. Mary's College, Baltimore, where he was taught by Father Louis W. V. Du Bourg, the Sulpician, who later became Bishop of Louisiana. He was one of the twenty-four French priests who, refusing to accept the Revolution, came to the United States between 1791 and 1799. It is possible that Father Du Bourg and the Bauduys were friends, as he had been on the island of Santo Domingo. Soon after Mimika had entered the St. Mémin school at Burlington.

ask you to join our association as I have asked my father and my brother, because of my confidence in the enterprise and my reasons for believing in its success.

37 Ibid., p. 323.
38 Ibid., p. 339.
39 Ibid., vol. VI, p. 71.
40 Ibid., p. 74.
41 Ibid., pp. 76-80.
42 The Portraits of St. Mémin by C. K. Wead contains photographs of the eight hundred small portrait engravings made by the artist, many of which were of well-known Americans of the time. Louis du Ponceau, later Mrs. Gabriel Garasch, who was also a pupil at Mme. de St. Mémin's, is pictured as a young girl. Almost all of the pictures are identified, but she is the only one of the whole family represented.
43 Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, July 10, 1802. (The Letterbook was presented by the late Mrs. Arthur Fitb (Mimika Forth).
New Jersey, her mother wrote her:

I have received your three letters, my dear Mimika, which brought me much pleasure, especially the last in which I found the orthography very good. I would have answered sooner if I had had time but the departure of your brother for Baltimore has kept me very busy.

I do not think any less of you, my dearest daughter. I assure you that not one hour of the day passes without my thinking of you. I re-read your letters, imagine your occupations, I see you decide and applying yourself.

Thus how alone I must feel now; of my three children I have but one with me. Your brother felt much sorrow—he cried very much on leaving me. He was also sad that you were not here to say good-by to, but I have promised him to escort you for him and to tell you to write to him. Your brother will always be your most tender and sincere friend... Cora embraces you and loves you with all her heart.

Your uncle Keating... has received your letter; he plans on answering it at the first chance. All of your little cousins greet and caress you. Mme. Keating believes you have forgotten your godchild (Eulalia Keating) because you have not had a word about her in your letters. I hope that you will apply yourself to all your exercises and that I will find that you have made progress on the piano when I see you... All of your aunts embrace you. Adieu, dear daughter, think often of your mother...  

Mimika's grandmother, Hélène Cruon Bauduy, sent a little note:...

...Mme. de St. Ménin has the kindness to send me news of you, my dear Mimika. I have been in Philadelphia for eight days on business and your mother was very anxious to make the trip with me and to go and see you but this was impossible. She is very well and your father also, and all of the family, large and small.

Ferdinand applies himself very much and M. l'Abbé Dubourg is very pleased. I hope you are doing the same. Give a thousand compliments to Mlle. de St. Ménin and also to Madame, her mother.

Adieu, my dear petite, I press you to my heart.

Your grandmother Bauduy.  

In the meantime Victor du Pont, brother of Irénée, had made a seemingly profitable contract. Napoleon was sending his brother-in-law, General Leclerc, husband of Pauline Bonaparte, to Santo Domingo, with 25,000 troops in an all-out attempt to win back the island from the Negro dictator, Toussaint L'Ouverture. All the troops were to be provisioned from America, and Victor returned from a trip to Paris with letters from Talleyrand and others to the French Consul General in Washington, Louis André Pichon. When Victor du Pont applied for the business of providing for the French troops, Pichon agreed to split the business with him on one condition—that he sever his connection with his father's firm. Accordingly the firm of DuPont de Nemours & Company of New York was dissolved and its assets turned over to the Paris branch of the firm, and a new company was formed, V. du Pont de Nemours & Company of New York.  

In the following letter to Irénée when Victor refers to "Bauduy," it is probably Alexandre to whom he is referring. After saying that business is dull he continues:

I am inclined to bet that my ship will go empty, for neither Bauduy nor I care to take less than 100,000 of cargoes and as yet we have only 30,000... If General Leclerc will arrange with me to take $100,000 of wood, payable in drafts—which Bauduy thinks he certainly will—I will give Livingston 50,000 for his share of the profits and I will pocket the remaining 25,000. This is the sort of safe investment that poor dear Papa loves.

As Alexandre Bauduy was one of General Leclerc's officers and apparently a good friend, it seems logical to assume it was he of whom Victor wrote. Alexandre had returned to Santo Domingo in 1797 and again in 1798 as a captain. The coming of General Leclerc to Santo Domingo was the signal for fresh outbreaks of savagery; in the letter written many years later by Paul-Jacques Garesché (G13196), nephew of Jean Garesché du Rocher (G13197), he speaks of the insurrection that ruined the family trade with the colony and discloses the fate of a younger Jean Garesché du Rocher (G13198) nephew of the first:

My brother (Jean Garesché) du Rocher, my elder and who had been my schoolmate, decided to set sail in order to try to save some remains of this great wreck. He would probably have succeeded, had it not been that when General Leclerc's expedition arrived at the island, he was carried from his dwelling, by the native blacks along with a number of other whites, taken into the interior of the country and massacred.

In his next letter Victor du Pont is already beginning to play his role as peacemaker between his brother Irénée and his friend Peter, the two men whose personalities clashed almost from the beginning and continued to clash, until the termination of their stormy relationship thirteen years later. On August 12, 1802, he writes from Philadelphia to Irénée:

But above all decide on something with Peter. It seems to me, my friend, that his last proposition is perfectly reasonable... If I spoke to you as a shareholder I would tell you that when the manufacture begins, the acquaintances and assistance in the construction of the mills, but I think he would tell you as a shareholder. I would tell you that when the manufacture begins, the acquaintances and the credit of Bauduy could not be too highly paid. Peter's presence in Santo Domingo would just now be of great service to me... but I yield his services to you with much good will. If I were allowed five per cent on all the sales of powder, I would not hesitate to give him half of it... You have the bad habit of wishing to do too well...

Several days later E. L. du Pont wrote his father:

Victor has given me about 6000 since you left. Mr. [Archibald] McCell, whose credit in Philadelphia may be useful to us in purchasing materials, has offered me from 4000 to 5000. Bauduy has also offered me 4, 6 or 8000 and his assistance in the construction of the mills, but I think he asks for too large a share in the profits, and though his great energy, his loyalty and his reputation in this neigh-

45 Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.
46 Ibid. Hélène Cruon Bauduy to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.  

47 Winkler, pp. 57-58.
49 Ibid., pp. 93-94.
borhood would have been very helpful to me, I do not think.

I should accept his proposition unless he demands less.

Victor continued to urge Irénée to accept Peter's offer and on August 17 wrote that McCall's money was ready and that while McCall agreed that Peter's demands were too high, he would willingly agree to all rather than lose Bauduy's support. He ends by saying that he wants to borrow two thousand from Peter if he can spare it for three weeks or so.50

Meanwhile Peter Bauduy had been busy attending to the details of costs of construction and workmen for the mill. On August 20 he wrote to Irénée:

Do not forget to come and breakfast with me tomorrow so that we can go to New Castle. I have made an engagement with Rodney to arrange your naturalization... I have bought two barrels for you—one of pork and one of salt beef; the first costs 17 dollars, the second 14. I am told that usually the two kinds of salt meats are given to workmen for variety; you will also have a barrel of shad, there is so much in town.51

He adds that the workmen will work for three shillings a day and that the last mill built on the Brandywine cost 7000 dollars.

Apparently the two men ironed out their differences over the breakfast table, because on August 25, 1802, the articles of agreement were drawn up. They stated that Peter Bauduy agreed to use all knowledge and power for building the manufacture; 2. that Peter Bauduy agreed to give all time from May 1st to December 1st for any needed service—purchasing raw material, adjusting accounts with dealers, establishing agencies and magazines in the interior of the country; journeys, etc.; 3. that Peter Bauduy will give endorsement and credit when needed—all sums guaranteed to him personally by the manufacture; 4. Peter Bauduy for all this shall be allowed 3 parts of profits not disposed of by original agreement (there were 30 parts originally) and 2½% commission on sale of all powder; 5. that all expenses of journeys to be paid for P. Bauduy and horse; 6. that indemnities and profits not to be paid until Peter Bauduy fulfills agreements of articles 1, 2, and 3.52

Thus, after his brother-in-law William Hamon had lent his name for the purchase of land, after his friend, Archibald McCall, had promised credit, after he himself had pledged his credit and cash, after he had arranged about Irénée du Pont's naturalization, Peter Bauduy became the first—and only—partner of the du Ponts, with the exception of James A. Biderman who married into the family.

In so many of Juliette Bauduy's letters to her little daughter Mimika, she says "toutes les tantes t'embrasent," and all the cousins send love. Aunt Keating had three little children in 1802: Jules, four (D111231), Hyppolite William, "Poi," three (D111232), and Lalite, a year (D111233). Eugène Bauduy (B111231), son of Alex and Eugénie was about two; Fortunée and Étienne Bernard de Sassenay had a daughter Clara (D111231), who was three, and had just lost a baby boy, Henry (D111232). William Hamon (B111231), son of Félicité and William, was three; and Alex and Selina des Chapelles had a five year old boy, "Numa" (D111241), and a boy Alex Aristide (D111242), three. Three children had been born to the de Saquis, Ernest (D111242), Josephine (D111211), and Beatrice (D111213). As Beatrice is never mention-

50 Ibid., pp. 96-97.
51 Ibid., pp. 100-102.
52 Ibid., pp. 104-06. This is probably Caesar A. Rodney (1772-1824), lawyer and statesman.
53 Ibid., p. 108.
ed it is possible that she had died in infancy. All the aunts wrote, giving Mimika the news of the family. The following is from Tante Eulalie des Chapelles Keating:

... [your cousins] are better now and I am very happy about that so I can assure you, my dear little one, of all the pleasure your letter brought me, and the assurances of your attachment.

Know, my dear Mimika, that mine comes to you almost like that of a mother and that I am interested in your good conduct, in your progress, and share always the happiness which they bring your mother. I hope, my dear, that you will continue to please Mlle. and Mme. de St. Ménin and that you will obtain permission to share, to my satisfaction and to that of the whole family, the arrival of your uncle and aunt. I await them any day, they were due to sail the first days of July.

We are all very sad at this moment, we had a letter from your uncle des Chapelles', he had the sorrow of losing his little son, Numa, of fever. He was a good and fine child and your uncle and aunt are inconsolable over their loss.

... Cora sends you a thousand caresses, as well as your little cousins who love you very much and speak often of you ... I beg you, my dear Mimika, to present a thousand compliments from me to Mme. de St. Ménin.

Adieu, my dear little Mimika, I embrace you with all my heart, and know that I am for life your affectionate aunt, E. des Chapelles Keating.54

A letter from aunt Fortunée is dated 1st November, 1802:

... I see with pleasure that you are applying yourself to your writing, my dear Mikette; I find your style and your orthography much better in your last letter. Continue to give it your attention—nothing is prettier for a woman or gives a better idea of her education than a well-written letter.

You made many mistakes in the one you wrote me but they are inevitable at your age, when it is impossible to know French perfectly ... Furthermore, you do not put accent points on the letters that should have them — for santé you write "santa." Pronounce the two words as they are written and you will see the difference.

I hope, my dear, that you will take in good part all that I said, with an interest in you truly maternal. I have such for you that I treat you as Clara, for whom you know my love. I have here the letter of your uncle of July 7 — he tells me to embrace you. He is very well and hopes to end his business and be home this winter.

Your cousin Clara talks constantly of her sister-in-law Mika. She tells me to tell you she is very pleased as her husband has sent her from Baltimore his picture and a beautiful doll she calls Juliette [From this early age the two families had planned a future marriage between the eleven year old Ferdinand Bauduy and his first cousin,
three year old Clara de Sassenay.] If you were here you would be the godmother.

. . . When you come home on vacation I will give you a little party and you will be the guest of honor if you can dance well enough. Your cousin Josephine embraces you, she loves you very much. She has a very pretty doll which your mother brought her from Baltimore. Your mother is pleased that Ferdinand is such a good boy . . . he rises at five each morning, tries hard, is no longer a gourmand, does the errands one gives him without turning a deaf ear. You can see what a complete metamorphosis it is for him. But what gives your mother the most pleasure is that he never fights with his comrades.

Adieu, my dear Mikette, all the family cares for you and I take you in my arms and I love you—a good child—your affectionate aunt Fortunée de Sassenay.55

Mimika’s progress, her conduct, her handwriting were all items of concern and discussion in the close family circle. Aunt Poncette des Chapelles de Saqui wrote:

. . . Know that your godmother loves you with all her heart and that your letter will always be most welcome. I find your writing better than in your other letters. I am enchanted by your progress, and I charge you to continue to apply yourself to everything you study. It is the way to make your mother happy . . . to make this momentary separation less painful, by the assurance that she will have that you will be well-educated and acquire the talents which add charm.

Your aunt’s embrace you . . . Josephine would love to be with you, she thinks often of Mimika. Adieu, my dear godchild, believe that no one cherishes you more than your aunt Deschapelles de Saqui.

Your grandmother is very well.56

Work was started on the Eleutherian Mills and life in Wilmington went on its way. In October, Victor du Pont writes Irénée and wants to know if he wants any trees from M. Prudhomme; as Mme. Garesché had asked him to get some for her garden, they could all be sent together.57 Three weeks later he writes us that the trees have arrived.58 Elizabeth de Brother, Garesché, and E. I. du Pont seem to have shared an enthusiasm for gardening; an unidentified clipping on the history of the tomato says that it was brought to the United States probably from Santo Domingo by the French and that Dr. James Tilton related that when he returned from Europe to Delaware he saw tomatoes “growing in the gardens of the Duponts, Gareschés and other French emigrants.”

I am certain that the Cape de Saqui wrote: died about that time and it is possible that nothing at all was done.

We therefore beg, my dear Papa, that you will find out whether the Minister has received any message about this affair and if not, that you will do all that you can to have fulfilled the kind and encouraging promises that General Leclerc made to him. Madame Leclerc [Napoleon’s sister, Pauline Bonaparte] who knew Alexandre, knows the truth of all this and will surely not refuse to speak to her brother, if it is necessary.

I am confident, dear Papa, that it will be a pleasure to you to help Alexandre Bauduy but it would be even greater if you could know how much help his brother has already given me, and the real friendship of which he gives me new proofs every day. Another thing that you could easily do, and for which I would be grateful, is to recommend our friend to Rochambeau, the present general, by M. de Lafayette or anyone you may prefer. It might be of great assistance to him, for to succeed as a soldier it is not enough to risk a broken head every day unless one sees it.60

Victor, too, was concerned about his friend and wrote Peter Bauduy:

You were wise, my friend, not to return to that unhappy country, and I wish Alexandre were out of it. For I am really worried about him. It is certain that the Cape would have been taken, burned, and everyone massacred if the three columns of negroes had got there at the same time. One of them alone succeeded in taking the forts at the last attack, and it was all they could do to drive them out; if the other two had not arrived late, all would surely have been lost. I do not believe they can hold out all summer. The troops which arrive a thousand at a time are dwindling away and it is too late in the season for a larger army to act effectively.

Does Alexandre give you any details of his quarrel?
with Rochambeau? Everyone says they are on very bad terms. He has been unwise if he has not tried to return to favor. I will write and urge my father to try and get him—not only what he should have received—but a recommendation to the General in Chief.

But I think he would better come back and vegetate here, especially if Mr. d'Arnaud left anything when he died.61

(Alexandre Bauduy had married Eugénie d'Arnaud.)

General Jean Boudet was in Santo Domingo while General Leclerc was attempting to suppress the native uprising.62 General Boudet made an impressive record and his name is inscribed on the Arc de Triomphe in Paris. This may have given rise to the story among some of the family that General Alexandre Bauduy's name was thus inscribed; this is not true.

Other letters from Juliette to Mimika bring her more family news; Ferdinand is making great progress with M. Du Bourg; Cora had a tooth pulled; the hat that her aunt brought is too small and must be given to Cora:

I was very disappointed, dear Mimika, not to have known about M. Arnoux' trip to Burlington until the night before . . . I gave him a box of bonbons for you and I know you will like them. I sent a small amount, for the candy is very rich and you can only eat a little at a time. Give some to your friends. Josephine and Clara ask me often when Mimika will be back . . . Be sweet, kind and obedient and nice to your friends. When you feel like quarreling with them, think of me and how sad I would feel if I saw you.

Irénée du Pont and his wife and children had moved into their first home near Wilmington, and Juliette notes a new playmate for Mimika in her letter of January 3, 1803: I had to go to Philadelphia to have a tooth pulled. It was hurting and I was happy to have it out. I was tempted to go and see you for I knew I was only 20 miles from Burlington, but the bad weather and the fear of catching cold stopped me. However, we will see each other in three months at the most; if I don't go to see you I will bring you here during the Easter holidays . . . We will not have seen you for seven months then, and if you have worked hard you will have accomplished a great deal in piano lessons, which is what I recommend most.

Think, dear Mimika, that you are at the age when you can learn very easily; when we waste time, we will be sorry later on. Remember, then, it is too late for wasted time and opportunity cannot be regained. You must know how much we love you, dear Mimika, and think of all the sacrifices we have made to send you away. We are so sad to have you so far from us and you would feel guilty if you did not please us.

When you come home, you will find here a little companion whom I am sure you will like very much. It is Victoire Dupont, whose parents live in the country as you know. She is a charming little girl and Cora is much better since she is here. I hope you will form a little trio when you come home. They left her with me so she can attend school later.

You must have received the catechism I promised . . . and a shawl that Mme. Hamon sent for a Christmas present. I hope you will thank her with a nice letter . . . Your aunt [Mme.] Alexandre Bauduy, gave me some pretty dress material for you; I will make it in April. You must write her.

Cora just came home from school and wants me to kiss you for her . . . She is making progress in her dancing; she is so small that she amuses everyone by her way of dancing. If I am satisfied with your piano, I will give you a party in April. You will see all of your friends again and Cora will help you share the honors.

Mrs. Colrest Leglise told me she dined with you at Mme. d'Espinosa’s—why didn’t you tell me you were at her house? When you write tell me all about yourself, what you do and all the details of your life . . . good-by my dear Mimika. I love you with all my heart. Your mother J. Deschappelles Bauduy.

In February, Juliette reports to her daughter that the des Chapelles are delighted at the birth of a little girl on January first; that her brother, Ferdinand, is improving and is now a charming correspondent and that Jerome (Keating)63 is with him. She says not to forget to thank her grandmother for the pretty little table she is sending and that her father says to be sure and write Mme. Cruon Bauduy. She concludes:

Jules (Keating), Pol (Keating) and Clara (de Sassenay) are now in school but the last two are not yet using books. Eugénie (Bauduy) goes also and finds it very droll that one is not allowed to play as when at home with Maman. They are all good children and make their mothers very happy.

Your godchild, Lalite (Keating), is a very spoiled child . . . but I hope you will find her more tractable when you see her. Your father embraces you and hopes you are applying yourself to the piano. He wants to know what pieces you are playing; I hope you will not forget those you have already learned and will have many to play when you come home on vacation.

Victoire told me she is aware . . . and of the desire she has to correspond with you. . . . Be assured, my dear Mikette of the love of your mother . . .64

In February Mimika also received a letter from her grandmother, Hélène Cruon Bauduy:

The expression of your love always gives me great pleasure, my dear child, but your last letter gave me even more in proving to me that you were aware of the silence of your grandmother. I was not ill as you thought, but I had been and the fever did not leave me until yesterday, after staying ten to twelve days. This did prevent me from thinking of my Mikette and sending you a little table for Mademoiselle d’Arnaud.

61 Ibid., p. 188.
62 Baudet is identified as Boudet in Don Antonio del Monte y Tejeda, Histoire de Santo Domingo.
63 Nephew of John Keating.
64 Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, Feb. 28, 1803.
No further information on Mlle. Ducarbon or du Carbon.

Ibid., pp. 210-214.

Santo Domingo.

Ibid., p. 205.


Ibid., Hélène C. Bauduy to Mimika Bauduy, Feb. 28, 1803.

It is necessary to try to form your style and you will do this when you write often, for to write well you must imagine you are with the person to whom you are writing. You must watch and write exactly what you would have said.

---


Ibid. p. 205.

Ibid., pp. 210-214.

---

Ibid., p. 205.

Ibid., pp. 210-214.

---

No further information on Mme. and M. Barbaroux; they were probably émigrés from Santo Domingo.

No further information on Mlle. Ducarbon or du Carbon.
The Old Swedes churchyard. Her husband grieved for her the rest of his life and those who were present at his death-bed fifty-three years later say that when he was dying he turned to face her portrait.

To Juliette the loss of her sister, "the idol of my heart," as she called her in her memoirs, was an unbelievably hard blow, particularly so soon after the departure of her sister Fortune de Sassenay for France. The French colony in Wilmington had begun to break up; many of them had regarded their stay there as temporary, and when Napoleon allowed them to return freely, they had jumped at the chance. Hitherto, the émigrés had not been allowed to return and those who managed to get back to France found their land and property confiscated. Irénée du Pont had written his father asking him to "welcome M. de Sassenay and to help him in his claims against the government."

In 1804 the de Sassenays went to France. He seems to have been travelling constantly to England and Amsterdam and stayed in Orléans with Pierre Provenchère's sister, Mme. Fuet. At the same time Sara Rutgers, sister of Marie Geromina Rutgers, wife of Pierre Provenchère II in St. Louis, was in Amsterdam visiting, and she was coming home with Fortunée de Sassenay when she came, so there is constant discussion and indecision as to when it will be.

On May 5 Irénée du Pont wrote his father:

This letter, dear Papa, will be given to you by Mr. Garesché, (sic) a young man belonging to a family of good standing in this town; a family that treated me most kindly. I am sure that you will be glad to know him and I hope that for my sake you will do all that you can for him.

The main thing will be to relieve his fears while he remains in France under existing circumstances; a situation about which his mother is greatly alarmed. I am almost sure, however, that there is a law by which young men from the colonies, who, like Mr. Garesché intend to return immediately to their homes, are exempt from military service.

It is the more important because his health is very delicate and should alone be sufficient for releasing him of anxiety in the matter.

He also wrote an undated letter, evidently to Vital Garesché:

Monsieur: I thank you for letting me know of your brother's journey. I enclose a letter that I beg him to send to my father. I am sure that when I was in France there was a law for the protection of young colonists which made it only necessary that they should declare their intention of returning to their homes.

When he returns he should take his passport for Santo Domingo via the United States. His health would not be nearly so far a way of escape; he would have to be ex-
amined by a medical board and they are usually very severe. But the laws of conscription are much less alarming than they were, for Bonaparte permits substitutes, which if the worse comes to the worst can always be managed.76

Shortly after John Garesché brought his sister, Lise, over from France, their mother died. The same paper that advertised the house now announced a future sale to be held on January 7, 1804; all the property of the late Elizabeth Garesché, including real estate, hothouse plants and furniture, would be sold at auction. Her daughter, Lise, was placed at Madame Rivardi's school in Philadelphia.

Both Jean and Elizabeth Garesché are buried in the Old Swedes churchyard, Trinity Church, Wilmington. As there was no Catholic Cemetery in those early days, a portion of this Protestant Episcopal cemetery was set aside for Catholics. The Huguenot Jean and his Catholic wife, Elizabeth, "La plus tendre des mères," according to the inscription on her grave, both lie there, along with many other members of the family.

Several of those interested at first in the Eleutherian powder mill had changed their minds about investing—possibly because of Irénée's high-handed manner of wanting to keep every bit of control himself. In September, Archibald McCall decided against against taking the two shares he had asked for, and Peter Bauduy then took those two plus his own, making four shares at $2,000 each for Peter.77 About the same time William Hamon wrote, "the certain loss of all Santo Domingo property made it impossible to have an interest in the manufacture," and the du Ponts could take their time about returning his $1,500.78

The Articles of agreement were signed in Paris in 1801; Peter Bauduy signed later.

**Article 1**

The capital of the Company shall be thirty-six thousand dollars, in eighteen shares of two thousand each.

**Article 2**

The capital will be subscribed by

- Bidermann for one share
- Caillote, Duquesnoy et Comp. for one share
- Necker—Germany for one share
- Arch McCall for one share
- Peter Bauduy for one share
- Du Pont de Nemours Pere et Fils et Cie of New York for twelve shares

Memorandum—since the signing of the above agreement Mr. Peter Bauduy has purchased the two shares subscribed for by Mr. Arch McCall. E. I. du Pont.

The articles also provided that the profits be divided into thirty parts: eighteen parts to go to the shareholders, nine to the director, who was E. Irénée du Pont, "as his share in the industry he is to establish," and three parts to one of the originators, identified in a footnote as Col. Trousard.79 Although the firm of Du Pont de Nemours Pere et Fils received twelve shares, Irénée du Pont was given only $16,470.90 by his father instead of $24,000.80 Consequently, Peter Bauduy was called upon again for the use of his credit and gave his notes for an additional $16,000.81

Sometime in 1804, probably May, Alexandre de Bauduy and his wife, Eugénie, and their son, Eugène, went to Paris, where he was employed by the Grand Army; he must have intended returning to Wilmington, because shortly after he left, the sale was completed for the property known as Eden Park, purchased together by the two brothers, Alexandre and Peter. The estate of 333 acres and a thirty-room house had once belonged to a Lord Monckton, then to Robert Morris, financier of the American Revolution. Morris had sold it to the Comte de Ségur, brother-in-law of Lafayette, who perhaps had never even visited it. When the Bauduys purchased the property it was conveyed to them directly from Morris because, as an alien, the Comte de Ségur could not hold property in his own name. Fifty thousand francs were paid for the estate and Peter spent another $13,000 on extensive improvements to the house and grounds.82 During the summer of 1804 John Keating wrote Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay about Eden Park "near the powder works" and said that the Bauduys would probably move there the following summer. He added that since Alexandre des Chapelles had gone to Philadelphia and his wife Selina was to follow as soon as the house was ready "there will remain in Wilmington but our house and that of Mme. Bauduy, who will perhaps follow her children."83

Sometime in the spring or summer of 1804, Mimika Bauduy must have been taken out of Mme. de St. Mémin's school in New Jersey and sent to school in Wilmington. On September 11th of that year Madame estelle St. Mémin wrote her:

> I often think of [Mimika] and cherish her friendship... I am always happy to hear about her progress and I ask about it all the time; you would think I still have a part in it, the way I am so proud of it.

> The Green Bank is always lovely and I wish you would come and visit us. You will find only a few old friends, only M. Dallas is still with us. I remember you were a good friend of Betsy Cope, who still comes during the day with Susan Griffith. All summer I had three day students and eight boarders but only six now for the last month. You know that Aglae is in Savannah. The Espinose family has left and our town is a little dull now. They say that Wilmington is becoming deserted too and that your mother is thinking of leaving. I am sorry that her move does not bring her closer to us. I would have liked to know her better. Please give my respects and my mother's to your amiable family and be assured of my most sincere affection, my dear Mimika. Truly yours, Odile de St. Mémin.

> We have heard that Mme. de Sassenay is coming back. Have you heard from her lately? M. and Mme. Louet

---

76 Ibid., p. 219.
77 Ibid., p. 274.
78 Ibid., p. 275.
79 E. I. du Pont de Nemours, pp. 175-77.
80 Ibid., p. 43.
81 Ibid., p. 24.
82 Information about Eden Park here and in many other places from the Sunday Morning Star, Wilmington, Feb. 6, 1949.
83 Excerpts from this and the following letters of John Keating were made and translated by Marie Lainé Santa Maria.
Apprently the Bauduys had heard from the de Sassenays that they were coming to the United States. The following letter dated March 2 is from Mimika to her aunt, Fortunée de Sassenay:

My dear aunt, I heard Maman talking about an opportunity to send a letter to France and I was to write you for I haven't done so for a long time; but I go to school every day and I have not been able to do it more often. Maman told me about my uncle and little cousins coming to spend the winter with us. I was so pleased and happy to know that you uncle joined you again. I hope you are well and happy in France. Here everyone is fine except Maman who does not feel very well and aunt Saqui. I am writing from Philadelphia where I came to see Poncette whose bad health confined her for a while. I am staying at Mme. Ste. Marie's pension with Mme. Cadene and Mme. Bourget, who are leaving for France in a few days. It is such a good opportunity to write that I neglected my shopping and all the things I must buy. M. Bourget, who is going to Paris, promised to come and see you and give you my letter. You can trust him; he will tell you about us. I left my husband and children in Wilmington and I am going back tomorrow. They had told me that Poncette was really ill, but I feel much better since I have seen her. I am convinced that if they could prescribe two thousand gourds for her as easily as aspirin and medicine, she would be cured very fast! I couldn't describe her condition without going into details that are better told than written, for they are too heavy. If I write a letter is more compromising. I just want to tell you that I still love her and wish her much happiness, but I do not think she is reasonable. She is so extravagant that I am convinced that one shouldn't see her often to remain friends with her.

Her disposition has soured so since you saw her. I think that her health has something to do with it and this makes me feel twice as bad about her temper. I keep show-

ing her affection and being nice to her, but she is always annoyed with me. Although she seeks after me and pretends that she is devoted to me, we can't spend two hours together without quarrelling three or four times. This always ends up in tears on her part.

Luckily, she is without malice; she makes up quickly but the next day it starts all over again. However, I take a deep interest in her; I feel sorry for her and I wish she could be reasonable so she will be happy again. I can't write very long, for I had so many visits and I had to wait until 11 o'clock to finish this letter. I saw Mme. Rivardi this evening. I am so tired and I have a bad candle that hurts my eyes, but I want to say that I love you. I can't wait to see you again.

Give my affectionate regards to my brother Sassenay and my pretty daughter-in-law. I love you and send many kisses and embraces. Your sister, Juliette.

The "pretty daughter-in-law" was the de Sassenays' daughter Clara, then aged five. In accordance with the French customs many marriages were arranged when the children were quite small, and marriages between cousins were the rule rather than the exception. There are many references to this proposed match between Clara and Ferdinand Bauduy.

The manufacture of powder had finally begun and in May of 1804 Victor du Pont had written his brother Irénée about putting a "notice" in the papers. Victor had also worried about his own finances and said that Jerome Bonaparte had promised to help him. On July 10 he wrote again:

I congratulate you most heartily on your success with the powder. I hope it will be so assured that your business can run without help. I can see that Bauduy is nervous and worried about the results; he really has done all that is in his power to support the establishment and you must remember his devotion and good nature and keep on good terms with him. If he becomes somewhat exacting, do all you can to please him.

I thought that I could see that the work on the farm annoys him— that he thinks that the profit of this labor is more expensive than its market value (as it usually is) and moreover that he receives none of the produce of the garden and other works that are done by the men of the manufacture, who might otherwise be employed at labor by which he might profit.

He did not say all this clearly—he even asked me to say nothing of his little confidence, because he thinks you over sensitive and does not want to vex you. Do not be annoyed about it—do not destroy the good feelings so necessary to every partnership where all misunderstandings are harmful, but try to avoid sending the powder men to work on the farm—if you believe that he still thinks it improper.

Towards the end of July Victor wrote to Irénée again, sending an enlarged announcement for the papers about the powder that he must have asured, because during October there were several letters about the powder notice—Irénée wrote to McCall saying that Peter had inserted the
natives without his consent—they sounded “like bragging.”

The situation... evidently worsened and on December 13, 1804, Irénée wrote Victor:

For several months it has been easy to see a coldness between me and Bauduy. Do not blame too severely the coldness and sensitiveness of my nature...

Without consulting me, he ordered the printing of cards advertising the business. I objected to what was published because I did not think it helpful, but more so because I was annoyed that it should have been done without my knowledge... Some time ago Bauduy proposed to me to advertise in the papers, but we could not then—and since—fill the orders we receive. I therefore thought it useless to make a sensation and attract the attention of other manufacturers and the English...

Imagine then my astonishment some time after finding in the paper a long and absurd account of the work, in which it was said to be established on the plan lately adopted by the French Government etc... I have since realized that this lack of consideration coincided with his new method of conducting the correspondence in his name only, and with the care he had taken to add a letter signed by himself to all the bills I have sent to him.

I realize how improper it is that as a result, letters are addressed to Mr. Bauduy owner of the powder mills, or at his powder mills on the Brandywine.

The correspondence on this argument over who should sign the letters is too lengthy, detailed, and repetitious to be quoted in full. In a letter from Peter that Irénée enclosed with the proceeding one to Victor, Peter says:

I think the time has come when we should have the explanation that seems necessary for the harmony that should exist between us and that I have tried to maintain by every means in my power. Since to this hour all my efforts have been useless, I have determined to define my position while I am still in a position to defend it.

It has never seemed to me that a partnership between Mr. Irénée du Pont and Peter Bauduy is derogatory to either: therefore, I can understand your insistence that I be referred to as ‘my friend Peter Bauduy’ only as proof of your displeasure that a concern that you have accustomed yourself to consider your own property and that of your children should be shared by a stranger. This attitude suggests my probable expulsion from the business in 1810; therefore, while the question is definite and very fresh in our minds, while it is still easy to prove that the interest of Peter Bauduy was as necessary for the establishment of the manufacture as the talents of Irénée du Pont are to its success, I desire that my position be defined. I have always understood that I was to conduct the outside affairs and you the interior discipline and management.

I do not wish to say my manufacture, but I wish that we shall both say our manufacture, in public as well as in

the office; that it be agreed that I shall conduct the business part, and that on points where we disagree, Victor du Pont shall decide between us. I have always understood that the firm du Pont and Co. has the right to superintend the manufacture as administrator and Irénée du Pont as director. If these two authorities decide that I am and should always be the clerk, my decision is made and whatever may be the results, I decline the position.

Therefore, without making a public spectacle of ourselves, without bitterness and quarreling—let us explain ourselves clearly and simply. I am much too outspoken to be able to live in a state of constraint and dissimulation. No question of money can outweigh the discomfort of hiding what I feel strongly. Consequently, whatever unfortunate result may come of this step, I submit to it.

Yours, Peter Bauduy.

Irénée answered:

If you do not intend to be a clerk in the manufacture, still less do I intend to be head powderman... but I will not agree that an industry that I have developed and to the success of which I have given ten years of my life shall be known by another name. If as I hope, it earns a reputation greater than that of the others and if it makes a name—that shall be mine.

To this Peter retorted:

... by trying to prevent me from appearing as partner in your business—for which I furnished a quarter of the capital, at least half the credit, and besides all the money I could raise—you have been guilty of the same injustice of which you accuse me.

How could you, my friend, with your good sense, include among the advantages you have given me that you allowed me to put money in the concern—when you could not find money elsewhere, because the men who could invest wanted to know what becomes of their money, and McCall and Hamon drew back when they found out you would not let them control it.

I now propose to you that the correspondence be signed Irénée du Pont and Co.; under the modest mantle of Co. I can exist with dignity, and you, my friend, will not be confused with the head workman...

You may wish to consult a lawyer. You will find that in his opinion the agreement we signed constitutes a legal partnership; if dangers exist I do not see that they are greater for you than for me, and if I am exposed to them I do not see by what principles of justice all the advantages be yours and only the risks mine.

Irénée agreed that the letters would be addressed to Peter Bauduy as “concern partner or whatever you like,” and suggested that they meet to talk things over face to face. Peter wrote to Victor, repeating the whole story and adding:

87 Ibid., vol. VII, p. 15.
88 Ibid., pp. 50-52.
89 Ibid., pp. 55-56.
90 Ibid., p. 57.
91 Ibid., pp. 61 ff.
I am by every law and custom of America strictly a partner. I have advanced and paid $22,000 to the manufacture—which if anything went wrong I would lose without help from any of the shareholders. I am responsible for all the money that this business should owe and I am not partner! I am not stupid enough to suppose that your brother and I can ever return to terms of friendship. In two years of compliance and submission that have become intolerable, I have been unable to secure his friendship...

In my family my wife has been the only one to know of my disappointment. Dickinson, who for twelve years has been a friend of my family, is the only advisor I have had. Bayard is too strongly an enemy to all Frenchmen for me to turn to until all hope of an arrangement is ended.

Peter ended by saying if some agreement were not reached he would send a notice to the papers:

TO THE PUBLIC—Whereas certain articles of co-partnership were executed the 25 August 1802 between E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Co. and Peter Bauduy in which the name of the firm was not settled, the public is informed that in order to avoid mistakes in any future application to the company they must address E. I. du Pont de Nemours, P. Bauduy & Co., as all transactions of the company will appear under that title.

Victor, who was finding his role of peacemaker difficult, wrote his brother after several increasingly bitter letters had been exchanged between Irénée and Peter:

You were wrong in the beginning in trying to avoid the admission that Bauduy was a partner and not an employee. That was not from injustice on your part nor was it concealment, but the results of your education and your French prejudice. There exists in France a kind of sleeping partner, of which there is no idea in the American mind. Here men are partners and equals, or clerks and masters...

Your difficulty is that you considered Bauduy not an associate or partner but a sleeping partner, to whom you would give an accounting and who would have a further share in the profits in return for his industry...

What does it matter to you or to him or to the business or its reputation whether a letter to a grocer or even a statesman is signed P. Bauduy or I. d.P? Can two rational men for such a trifle risk the existence of an establishment that should make their reputations and even their fortunes?

Victor suggests that since one person has to take care of the correspondence and that if he is able to satisfy Peter's "comfort and self love with the small Co. that modestly follows your name I. du Pont and Co., I advise you to give it to him." He reminds Irénée that Bauduy has the law on his side and adds that if the two disagree they should consult him—Victor—as the head of Du Pont de Nemours Pere et Fils & Co. Peter immediately wrote Irénée, saying he would abide by Victor's decision, but if that did not

---

92 Ibid., p. 68.
93 Ibid., p. 90 ff.
satisfy Irénée as being impartial they could leave the arbitration to two New York business men who were strangers to both of them and who knew the business customs of the country. Irénée also accepted the proposal.94 Victor said that Irénée did not understand English very well and did not write it at all, thus there were many misunderstandings.95 However, both Bauduy and Du Pont wrote to each other in French.

Although many had expected the de Sassenays again in Wilmington, they had not come. On December 8, probably of that same year, 1804, Peter Bauduy wrote his sister-in-law, Fortunée de Sassenay; Peter and Bernard de Sassenay appear to have been extremely close friends and had done business together since at least 1801.

In your August 31st letter, you tell us your husband is ill. This would have worried me if we had not heard that he is better since you have been in Paris. I am going to write M. Madisson asking him for a passport for travel in France and I do not think anything can prevent Sassenay from using it. As for the certificate you ask me for, it is nothing considering what you want to do with it. I will write Victor du Pont, who knows General Armstrong, and I will send you the letters he will get for me.

You blame me, my dear, for forgetting my friends, for this new little pleasure of making powder—this is not true. I am very busy, but not for pleasure; the knowledge that this will earn a living is the only thing that attracts me to this business, which is now no longer a novelty . . . Our hopes have been fulfilled and if we do not jump too high, we are almost sure to be successful.

There follow several paragraphs about business: Peter Bauduy and de Sassenay were, according to the letter, being cheated by two men, one was Haukey and the other name is illegible, who had been supposed to settle accounts with Gorman of Landon for shipments on the Hyde Parker and the Der Gutlerman. Peter doubts whether all has been settled. He says he had been considering moving to the country, near the manufacture, but had postponed the move and decided to stay in Wilmington.

I felt it, the move, would put obstacles in the way of our reunion . . . so I decided to stay here until I know your plans and ambitions. You cannot imagine, dear Fortunée, how happy I was to get your letter, which is the confirmation of your return . . . You are my friends and I count on you more than ever . . . I like to see our family one. Things in this world are so uncertain that whatever position we find ourselves in, it is always a good thing to have friends and a big family. Unhappy the man who shuns society.96

A temporary truce was declared between Irénée du Pont and Peter Bauduy and the Eleutherian Powder Mills ended the first year of business with sales of $10,000. But the personality clash was always beneath the surface. Peter wrote Victor on May 13, 1805, and said he must come to New York to talk to him about Irénée’s animosity;

---

94 Ibid., pp. 100-106.
96 Gen. John Armstrong fought in the Revolution and was Minister to France almost continuously from 1800 to 1810. “Madisson” was James Madison, Secretary of State at that time.
Every time your brother says to himself—"there is a concern that has succeeded only because I have the knowledge necessary for its success," he should add "but I was unable or unwilling to advance the money necessary to put it in the way of succeeding, and the man who has devoted himself to it and has furnished the means should not in common honesty be considered thereby indebted and owing everything to the other."

That is what your brother tries to make me feel and he has never been able to get it in his head that it was no fault of mine that he could not build a 40,000 dollar establishment with 22,000, and that because it pleased Messrs. Necker, Sieberman and others to cheerfully risk the modest sum of 2,000 each and submit to conditions that matter little to men of such wealth, is no reason why I should be put in a class with these gentlemen—I, poor devil, who have put the greater part of my fortune and credit to the full value of all I have left and who would be ruined if by chance this thing should explode ...

Will you, my friend, do me a small service? Let me know about this Arab horse on the Bloomingdale road. Is he really all they say? Tell me whether I could take Angelica there without risking a useless journey. Your friends on the turf will tell you what they think of the horse—whether his fine pedigree is genuine. As Irénée is still very anxious to have Don Pedro, see whether he is still for sale ... I have had no news of Alexandre since December. At that time he was still unsettled.97

In August, 1805, John Keating, in one of his frequent and detailed letters to his sister-in-law, Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay in Paris, reports that her sister Juliette Bauduy is again pregnant and that her youngest child, the nine-year old Cora, is at Madame Rivardi's school in Philadelphia. Shortly afterward Mimika, too, was placed there; in a long list headed "Mimika's Linen," which might have been used at this time, are included the items "four little muslin shawls, 6 sprons of gingham, twelve head bands, and 18 pairs of gloves."98 Victorine du Pont was also sent there in July and the bill for her tuition from that month to October was $18.24.99 Four sisters from St. Louis were sent to Mme. Rivardi's and one Jane Mullanphy (Mrs. Charles Chambers) had colorful memories of the lady and her school:

"Mimika's Unen," which might have been used at this time.

Madame Rivardi's School in Philadelphia was called "Château du Pont" on account of its style and splendour. Madame Rivardi was the widow of the gallant Major Rivardi. She herself came of a noble family in Vienna. Though possessing a beautiful face, she was deformed in person. At a ball in her native city, she lost her balance and would have fallen but for the timely aid of the gentleman who afterwards became her husband. After his death, meeting reverses, she emigrated to America, having now three children to add to her difficulties in the struggle for subsis-
tence. She founded this school, and in 1812 Jane and her three sisters were entered as scholars in her institute. Grandma always spoke with pleasure of her life under this kind lady's influence ... Madame Rivardi's brilliant powers drew around her all that was aristocratic or literary in the foreign and home elements of the then provincial town ... While some of the old English laws were still in force, imprisonment for debt shackled the freedom of the old world refugees. Madame Rivardi's munificence brought her to the limits of the law and she found herself involved beyond hope of redemption. Leaving her school in charge of Madame George, she entered the prison and cheerfully underwent privations which must have called her splendid spirit. Her misfortune affected the mind of her only daughter, and she was taken from amongst her companions, a raving maniac ... In the course of time, Madame Rivardi was released and her daughter's reason restored. They returned to their native country ...100

The Keating letters bring the news that Peter Bauduy is busy with the manufacture, that Selina Bauduy des Chapelles had a baby boy, Raymond; that Selina's older son, Alexandre Aristide (Harry) stayed at the Keatings all summer, and that the father, Alexandre des Chapelles, had sold his business, although he had a profitable year. The Philadelphia directories list him as a "sugar manufacturer." At this time the Keating household included his three children, Jules, William Hypolite (Pop) and the four year old Eulalie or Lalite; and his nephew, Jerome Keating, whose parents lived on the island of Mauritius, and who had been adopted by his uncle so he could have the advantage of being raised in the United States. He was with the Keatings when the Keatses were in Paris. Pierre Provenchère, a highly educated man who read Latin and Italian literature as well as French—until well past his eightieth year, was loved and esteemed by all of the family. He had been a friend of Lafayette, and during the years 1804-06 was in correspondence with President Thomas Jefferson and Vice-President Aaron Burr. His son, Pierre Provenchère II, went from St. Louis to Federal City (Washington) to testify at the trial of Burr.

In another letter John Keating mentions that a portrait has been made of his deceased wife, Eulalie des Chapelles Keating. It was done by Peter Bauduy and it is on the desk before him, says Keating, as he writes. He will send it to the artist Féréol del Bonnemaison in Paris who will do an other portrait from it; it is a striking likeness and he hopes Bonnemaison will do as well. He adds that Ferdinand Bauduy and Jerome Keating (both about 14 years old) are with him at the time and that both are well.

There is a rather plaintive little letter to Mimika Bauduy at Mme. Rivardi's from her first cousin, Ernest de Saqui, probably about eight at the time.

98 Bauduy Letterbook Longwood MSS "Linge de Mimika Bauduy," n.d.

My Dear Cousin, I hope that you and Cora are well and will continue so give my love to Miss Grambery tell Cora that I have made it on the desk before me, says Keating, as he writes. He will send it to the artist Féréol del Bonnemaison in Paris who will do another portrait from it; it is a striking likeness and he hopes Bonnemaison will do as well. He adds that Ferdinand Bauduy and Jerome Keating (both about 14 years old) are with him at the time and that both are well.

There is a rather plaintive little letter to Mimika Bauduy at Mme. Rivardi's from her first cousin, Ernest de Saqui, probably about eight at the time.

100 "Reminiscences of Jane Mullanphy Chambers" by her granddaughter Margaret Larkin Cooke: manuscript in Mullanphy family, St. Louis.

On Jacob Ulrich Rivardi, see below, fn. 115.
I thought of writing to you for the first time, permit me to write often to you it will be a great pleasure to me. Adieu, my Dear Cousin, from your, E?? de Saqui.101

In August Irénée wrote his father that he needed his help—he has again been forced through lack of money to use Bauduy's credit, a fact which annoyed him.

I thought him properly guaranteed by the agreement of which I sent you a copy, but in reality it put me absolutely in his hands, for it is in his power at any time to refuse me the use of his signature at the bank of which he is a director—which would ruin me but would be easy for him, as he is customary among Americans.

Apparently a very rich man and having always done the outside business of the manufacture—of which the interior work absorbs my time—he is much better known than I am and has all kinds of advantages over me. Mr. Bauduy knows the superiority of his position and uses it . . . Mr. Bauduy's manner plainly shows a desire to en-croach more and more on our rights in the business, or perhaps to put us out of it entirely.

He ends by saying business is good and another year like this one will enable them to pay the debts contracted through lack of capital. He also thinks Peter is influenced by others—"I think his wife has much to do with his strange behavior."102

A week or so later came the news from New York that Victor du Pont was bankrupt—his cargoes had not come in on time and he owed everyone. Victor wrote all this to Irénée who did not tell Peter; Peter on hearing it wrote Irénée du Pont, saying he had been told by the president of the bank at a directors' meeting.103

I saw at our meeting that our directors were uneasy and that the subject was avoided from courtesy, but the president's advice to me to write our friends in Philadelphia that we had nothing in common with the New York house proves to me that they fear we are partners (with Victor's firm).104

Irénée du Pont had claimed—and was to claim again—that Peter was plotting to force them out of the business. On the contrary, the du Ponts—even Victor—would have eased Peter out in a minute, if they had had the money. This proof is in Victor's letter to his brother on September 2, 1805:

I am sorry that the reconciliation between you and Bauduy amounts to nothing. I have always thought you exaggerate his faults and make the worst of them; but whether the cause and effect it has become more important than ever to deal wisely with him, to treat him well and to make him willing to call himself our friend and thereby to prevent him from joining those who wish to harass us.

---

Even supposing that I could buy all or part of his interest, it must be done amicably: it would be much easier to arrange and much better than if he tried to associate others with him to put us out—if not now, perhaps in future years.

I consider it essential that Papa give us his shares, or hold them in another name. If they are transferable to Biderman and if he becomes disgruntled with these overseas investments, and if Bauduy should offer to buy his shares, or arrange for their purchase, he (Bauduy) would have nearly the whole thing.

He may think of this if coldness and quarrels furnish him with pretexts—he will never do it if friendship, union and harmony exist. It is necessary then, at least for the present, my friend, that you take this upon yourself and keep the peace if it is possible.105

Peter wrote Victor saying how grieved he was over the financial state of Victor and urging him to bring his family and stay with them. Juliette loved Madame Victor "as a sister," and although the neighborhood was dull they would find "warmth and friendship."106 When Victor answered he explained he had asked Irénée to tell Peter of his troubles, but Irénée was so overcome with grief he was not able to.

Do not be angry with him, you know he is naturally incommunicative and is even more so when he hides a sorrow in his heart. I cannot urge you too strongly, my friend, that you take this upon yourself and write to me your thoughts about this and that the subject was avoided from courtesy, but the president—"I think his wife has much to do with his strange behavior."102

A week or so later came the news from New York that Victor du Pont was bankrupt—his cargoes had not come in on time and he owed everyone. Victor wrote all this to Irénée who did not tell Peter; Peter on hearing it wrote Irénée du Pont, saying he had been told by the president of the bank at a directors' meeting.103

I saw at our meeting that our directors were uneasy and that the subject was avoided from courtesy, but the president's advice to me to write our friends in Philadelphia that we had nothing in common with the New York house proves to me that they fear we are partners (with Victor's firm).104

Irénée du Pont had claimed—and was to claim again—that Peter was plotting to force them out of the business. On the contrary, the du Ponts—even Victor—would have eased Peter out in a minute, if they had had the money. This proof is in Victor's letter to his brother on September 2, 1805:

I am sorry that the reconciliation between you and Bauduy amounts to nothing. I have always thought you exaggerate his faults and make the worst of them; but whether the cause and effect it has become more important than ever to deal wisely with him, to treat him well and to make him willing to call himself our friend and thereby to prevent him from joining those who wish to harass us.

---

101 Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Ernest de Saqui to Milmika Bauduy, n.d.
103 In 1805 the Bank of Delaware, established in 1795, was the only bank in the town. Thomas Lea was president and Peter Bauduy a director, as he had been since the establishment.
However, she is not pleased with the careless handwriting. The trip has been very pleasant and she hopes to see her and Cora at Mme. Rivardi’s in a few days.109 Peter’s letter is to Irénée:

I am very sorry, my friend, that your letter went to Balti­more, where I did not go, and will not reach me until after I have seen you. I did not receive your letters until my return from Virginia and was prevented from answering them by the dissipation into which I was drawn in Federal City and the visit I made in Fredericktown to an old uncle of my wife (so far unidentified).

The government really hopes for our success. Mr. Jef­ferson will help us as much as he can because of his friend­ship with your father . . . Will you be kind enough to see that the harvesting of my corn is attended to and watch my son a little? My wife sends regards to Mme. Irénée; she is very well.110

About this time Mimika had another of the affectionate letters from her aunt Fortunée de Sassenay, who wrote from Paris to “Mikette”:

. . . you have become a very reasonable person, my dear child, and soon will be the friend of your mother and your aunts. Remember you are the friend of our daughters and the example which they must follow, and it is always of our Mimika of whom we expect docility, amiability and above all, goodness . . . I do not doubt that when you are fifteen you will be a most interesting person. Clara loves you very much and you are the one whom she misses the most. She [has made a request?] to return among you and we hope that will take place next year. In the meantime she plays from morning to night with her good friend Caroline, and in order that the time will go faster she has a garden, a watering can and a large doll, and she laughs all day except when she must study. In the evening her Papa plays the violin and the little girls dance . . . Your uncle is scolding me to go and get dressed; some old fogies are dining with us and I would rather chat with you than make myself beautiful for them. I will send you some pretty writing paper like mine by the first opportunity; Cora will have some also but she must apply herself to her handwriting. Embrace her for me, Sassenay and Clara. Speak often of me to your mother, do not let her forget me and torment her write me on all occasions.

Adieu, my dearest Mimika, take my love and be as­ured of a tenderness truly maternal from your affectionate Fortunée.111

Cora’s handwriting was not the only thing that needed improvement; a letter from her mother, Juliette Bauduy, to Mimika had a warning note for Cora:

. . . and tell her to be very good and tell her that I have in

110 Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, Nov. 6, 1805.
111 Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Marquise de Sassenay to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.

Philadelphia a friend who has her eye on her conduct and if it is not perfect I have decided to tell Mme. Rivardi not to send her home for vacation . . .

I am very pleased to know that you have commenced dancing. If you wish to make us happy, you will apply yourself to manners so that you can conduct yourself well and do us honor at a ball . . .

I am very anxious, my dear, to know if you are having colds, take care of yourself. I will send you a woolen cover by your aunt. All of your aunts and uncles are well. I charge you to be affectionate with them, and to be docile and follow the advice which their love will suggest to you.

All of the family, your little cousins, and particularly dear Papa, tell you bon jour and caress you tenderly . . . I am for life your loving mother and best friend. Juliette.112

On November 20, 1805, Victor du Pont wrote his brother, Irénée, that he was coming to Wilmington and to:

. . . get Bauduy to cajole some Brandywine miller so that I may get a boat for my song, my beer, my Frank, my ducks, my mattresses, my trunks; and above all that I may know where to take them . . . be patient with Bauduy; amiable and without quarrels until I return.113

Mimika’s piano lessons continued to be of great concern to her family, and her mother Juliette wrote her on February 13, 1806:

. . . You have hurt me, my poor friend, in having the air of being annoyed at not having the “ticket” of piano, which it appears you had counted on. Rest assured I do not blame this little disappointment on your application and I do not love you less, because you have done all you can to merit it. Sims has more [luck?] or more aptitude than you and you should not try to rival her or envy her advantages; congratulate her on having them, and doing this will make you happier in your next examination.

Accustom yourself, moreover, to accept disasters more cheerfully, my dear child, and to bear them better, because they come to us constantly in the course of life. When we are not content to accept the unequal dispensations which nature has made of her gifts, we will be unhappy. Avoid, then, this caprice, my dear child, do your best to accept with resignation all the little trials of life . . .

I am going to make you a corset which I will send you with the dresses and the petticoats for the ball . . . I charge you to work well on the piece you must play at the con­cert so it will be impossible to make a mistake. But do not let your imagination run away with you; do not get a terri­fied idea of playing before a crowd, but remember that one expects but small talent in a child, that the public is indul­gent for young people . . . In the unlucky chance that you make a mistake, do not stop playing but keep going . . .

If I am not able to come and see you, your father will surely be there and I will have from him the details of the

112 Ibid., Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.
113 Life of E. I. du Pont p. 223.
ball and the concert. Believe me, my dear Mimika, that it will be a great trial if I do not come to see you . . .

On March 5, 1806, an important letter arrived at Mme. Rivard's from Peter Bauduy to his daughter:

My dear children: Your mother has just given you a pretty little sister (Hélène Bauduy, B111144). She and the baby are both well. She tells me to embrace you both. We count on having you both home after the concert and I will go to see your progress . . . Give my compliments to Mmes. Rivardy and Reignier and M. Rivardy. Your friend and father embraces you. P. B.

An undated letter from Juliette, probably a few days later, reads:

I embrace you, my dear Mimika, and think of you often even when I do not write you. My health is better but I have a little pain in my breasts which is very disturbing and which prevents me from using my hands . . . Thank Mme. Reignier for the pretty bonnet which she has sent me, everyone thinks it is charming. Hélène is coming along marvelously, she is fat . . . Embrace and kiss yourself and tell Mme. Reignier she received the letter . . . as soon as I am strong and in a condition to write (Mme. Reignier) will receive letter from me. I believe that she means to send a little bonnet by Mme. Dupont or by her husband or by André when he did your errands but it seems that she has forgotten, and "Miss Hélen" is very hurt by this affront . . .

On April 10 she wrote:

I embrace you, my dear Mimika, and think of you often even when I do not write you. My health is better but I have a little pain in my breasts which is very disturbing and which prevents me from using my hands . . . Thank Mme. Reignier for the pretty bonnet which she has sent me, everyone thinks it is charming. Hélène is coming along marvelously, she is fat . . . Embrace and kiss yourself and tell Mme. Reignier she received the letter . . . as soon as I am strong and in a condition to write (Mme. Reignier) will receive letter from me. I believe that she means to send a little bonnet by Mme. Dupont or by her husband or by André when he did your errands but it seems that she has forgotten, and "Miss Hélen" is very hurt by this affront . . .

The power of memory continued to expand, and on July 27, 1806, Peter Bauduy wrote Irénée duPont from New London about orders he had received, mentioning Stephen Girard, who apparently was selling powder for them. He was concerned about his pear trees at Eden Park and asks Irénée to remind his brother-in-law, Charles Dalmas, that he had promised to graft them. Four days later he writes from the Newport Post, saying they have more orders and again mentioning the pear trees, adding that the plan for his garden is at Irénée's house. He says "Please have taken to your house the four or five sheep which you have bought for me, so that they will be with Don Pedro." Evidently Juliette and Peter's mother, Mme. Hélène Cruon Bauduy, were with him as John Keating wrote that month that the Bauduys had all gone to Boston and left the children with him. He also reported to the de Sassenays that Selina des Chapelles had not been very well and that her husband Alexandre went to Havana but would be back soon. He congratulated de Sassenay on regaining his lands in France and hopes his wine will sell well. John Keating had in his charge while Peter and Juliette were away only two of their children—Ferdinand was in Baltimore and Cora at Mme. Rivardy's school. Mimika and her baby sister, Hélène, were entrusted to his care and Juliette Bauduy left detailed instructions for her 13 year old daughter:

If my dear Mimika wants to please me, she will tell me when I come back that when I was gone, she followed exactly these directions: Get up every day at 6 a.m., dress promptly and study her piano until breakfast; after breakfast practice another half hour on the piano, then geography until 10 o'clock. She will go to her cousin's then; when she comes back at 11 a.m. she will write me a few lines.

At noon she will have her piano lesson and on the days she does not, she will cipher. Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, she will take a bath at a quarter to two for about half an hour and then will dress rapidly for dinner, and then come to Delaware in 1805 with her husband or by André when he did your errands.

On March 5, 1806, an important letter arrived at Mme. Rivard's from Peter Bauduy to his daughter:

My dear children: Your mother has just given you a pretty little sister (Hélène Bauduy, B111144). She and the baby are both well. She tells me to embrace you both. We count on having you both home after the concert and I will go to see your progress . . . Give my compliments to Mmes. Rivardy and Reignier and M. Rivardy. Your friend and father embraces you. P. B.

An undated letter from Juliette, probably a few days later, reads:

I embrace you, my dear Mimika, and think of you often even when I do not write you. My health is better but I have a little pain in my breasts which is very disturbing and which prevents me from using my hands . . . Thank Mme. Reignier for the pretty bonnet which she has sent me, everyone thinks it is charming. Hélène is coming along marvelously, she is fat . . . Embrace and kiss yourself and tell Mme. Reignier she received the letter . . . as soon as I am strong and in a condition to write (Mme. Reignier) will receive letter from me. I believe that she means to send a little bonnet by Mme. Dupont or by her husband or by André when he did your errands but it seems that she has forgotten, and "Miss Hélen" is very hurt by this affront . . .

On April 10 she wrote:

I embrace you, my dear Mimika, and think of you often even when I do not write you. My health is better but I have a little pain in my breasts which is very disturbing and which prevents me from using my hands . . . Thank Mme. Reignier for the pretty bonnet which she has sent me, everyone thinks it is charming. Hélène is coming along marvelously, she is fat . . . Embrace and kiss yourself and tell Mme. Reignier she received the letter . . . as soon as I am strong and in a condition to write (Mme. Reignier) will receive letter from me. I believe that she means to send a little bonnet by Mme. Dupont or by her husband or by André when he did your errands but it seems that she has forgotten, and "Miss Hélen" is very hurt by this affront . . .
not give Henry as much trouble as Helen gave Menelaus.

Tbe powder business at the Eleutherian Mills was prospering, and the two families, Bauduy and du Ponts, were on extremely friendly terms. In August of that year, 1806, Mme. Irénée wrote her husband that she is "grieved at not having a letter" from her daughter Victorine, who is at Mme. Rivardi's but she knows as well as she had a letter from Cora Bauduy.122 However, the two men, Peter Bauduy and Irénée du Pont, were increasingly hostile to each other. In September, Irénée wrote that for two or three years "B. has persecuted me with accusations, complaints, and suspicions." He says he (Irénée) finds only two faults with himself—he has refused to agree that money borrowed on Bauduy's endorsement be considered as an investment in the business and that he was not pleased that the business letters were transacted in Bauduy's name. Bauduy had also accused him of bad management, complaining that feeding the workmen costs too much.123 In Bauduy's handwriting there is a note saying that he hopes a friendly arrangement might put an end to the unpleasant way in which they were living and above all prevent Victor du Pont's plan for removal to Genesee, N. Y., (a plan he did carry out).124

Often two members of the Bauduy family would write a letter together and on September 18, 1806, the following went to Mme. de Sassenay:

My dear aunt, I have been wanting to write you for a long time and tell you how much I love you. I thank you for all the nice things you have put in Maman's letter for me. We were so busy at M. Dubourg's and we had so much work that we did not have time to write our parents. Now I am staying home and I hope to make up for it and show you my affection.

I often think of Clara and try to imagine how pretty, kind, and sweet she must be. I wish I could play with her and be friends. I see that your return is far away and I hope that circumstances will change and make it sooner. I will be so glad to show my uncle Sassenay how much I appreciate his friendship for me. I try to deserve it by returning it and being good. I remember the times when he used to ask me to come and draw at his house. This pastime would be so pleasant for me now, for I enjoy it so much. I am never so happy when I am drawing and listening to people I love.

I just copied for M. Provenchère Mme. Keating's portrait done by Bonnemaison. Papa was very happy about it. I would like to have time to make a painting for you, but I can't start until later for I am leaving with uncle Keating on a trip. Good-by dear aunt, I kiss you and my uncle and my little femme, and accept all my affection, your nephew, Ferdinand Bauduy.

My dear aunt, Knowing that we will not be able to see you soon, I have one consolation, that is writing. However, that ease is all you how much I love you and my uncle and I would like so much to see Clara. I hope that when Henry grows up he will become my brother-in-law by marrying Hélène. She has blue eyes, a pretty nose, a small mouth, beautiful skin—in a word she is beautiful. I hope she will 125

122 Life of E. L. du Pont, p. 263.
123 Ibid., p. 265.
124 Ibid., p. 287.
affairs. Take care of your clothes, mending them every Saturday. Without this all of the clothes will be in disorder at the same time and you will never look neat.

The dear little one [Hélène] has given me a dozen kisses—she has the air of knowing she was occupied with her sister Mimika. I must tell you that she has lost her teeth now and is in wonderful health. I hope that you will be here at the end of the month. I have already a great desire to see you and I am curious to see if you have grown. Cora is well and intends to write soon. She changes me to tell you that she has planted watercress, radishes and cherries and that you will come to eat them for her.

[continues in Cora’s writing] I will send the English history. I would like to know if you need the geography of Mme. de Sassenay and I am going to try to get more that I will send you in the fall. It is too late now to pull them out and plant them.

Our brother [Alexandre des Chapelles] came back from Havana in good health. I hope he will come and see us soon for Aristide this soul is here. That is a big attraction for him besides his love for us. My husband has come back from Philadelphia with the baby. She has her filament cut and I hope that she will be able to speak well now. Bellevue heard Mimika play the sonata at the concert and said that she played very well and he would have given her the prize. Everyone made compliments, even more flattering as she has not had a teacher for three months.

Mème [Amélie Mérat] has suffered from insomnia. I saw Mlle. Planton with whom I had asked to have sent back our shoes, pencils. She promised to let Eugénie [Madame Bauduy] know when she was leaving for France. Therefore, write Eugénie about this and consult with her, so she will get the box ready. Send me a statement of the contents and give one to Eugénie for her, so she can tell the customs what is in the box when she arrives. I sent you in my last letter the list of our needs; shoes for me, Cora, Céline, Mimika, Mother, and twelve dozen pencils, the best ones, those that shine like varnish. I asked you also for gloves, but you must have my list ready. Mérat has suffered from insomnia.

Although the powder mill was doing well—records show that the sales for 1807 were forty-three thousand dollars—128 the friction between the partners continued. In May, 1807, Irénée wrote his father stressing the grief and trouble that:

... the injustice, bad faith and hatred of Mr. Bauduy have caused me. What the business needs someone who by his own personality can control that man’s greed and ambition, and prevent him from ruining me by destroying my credit as he would do at the first opportunity; someone who is not, like me, absorbed by the work in the factory, and can look after the business part of it—which Bauduy does very badly; someone, in fact, who can save the business from what is now only danger—a very threatening one.

(He adds he tried to get Victor to do this but from delicacy of saying he refused, and he begs his father to come to the U.S.)

In April another joint letter made its way to Mme. de Sassenay. Cora wrote a short note sending love to all and wishing she could come to the château Sassenay. Juliette added:

I wrote you a long letter a week ago—I hope you will not complain any more of my silence for I take advantage of every occasion to write. . . . I got an onion from Father Hyacinthe and I am going to try to get more that I will send you in the fall. It is too late now to pull them out and plant them.

Our brother [Alexandre des Chapelles] came back from Havana in good health. . . . I hope he will come and see us soon for Aristide this soul is here. That is a big attraction for him besides his love for us. My husband has come back from Philadelphia with the baby. She has her filament cut and I hope that she will be able to speak well now. Bellevue heard Mimika play the sonata at the concert and said that she played very well and he would have given her the prize. Everyone made compliments, even more flattering as she has not had a teacher for three months.

Même [Amélie Mérat] has suffered from insomnia. I saw Mlle. Planton with whom I had asked to have sent back our shoes, pencils. She promised to let Eugénie [Madame Bauduy] know when she was leaving for France. Therefore, write Eugénie about this and consult with her, so she will get the box ready. Send me a statement of the contents and give one to Eugénie for her, so she can tell the customs what is in the box when she arrives. I sent you in my last letter the list of our needs; shoes for me, Cora, Céline, Mimika, Mother, and twelve dozen pencils, the best ones, those that shine like varnish. I asked you also for gloves, but you must have my list ready. Mérat has suffered from insomnia.

Although the powder mill was doing well—records show that the sales for 1807 were forty-three thousand dollars—128 the friction between the partners continued. In May, 1807, Irénée wrote his father stressing the grief and trouble that:

... the injustice, bad faith and hatred of Mr. Bauduy have caused me. What the business needs someone who by his own personality can control that man’s greed and ambition, and prevent him from ruining me by destroying my credit as he would do at the first opportunity; someone who is not, like me, absorbed by the work in the factory, and can look after the business part of it—which Bauduy does very badly; someone, in fact, who can save the business from what is now only danger—a very threatening one.

(He adds he tried to get Victor to do this but from delicacy of saying he refused, and he begs his father to come to the U.S.)

In June he wrote again:

In any case, my dear good Papa, draw on me for whatever you need rather than let yourself feel under obligation to anyone. The success of our business gives me the means to pay and you can repay me a hundredfold if by your presence you will prevent Mr. Bauduy from dispossessing me.

You say in your letter that you will send me full information about the process of tanning by the first opportunity. Bring it yourself, my dear Papa, but under no circumstances trust the papers to Mr. de Sassenay nor to Alexandre Bauduy; their brother here is so eager in looking for business that not content with having almost robbed me of my own enterprise and having done all he could to have the powder and the business known by his name, he no sooner heard me talk tannery with Victor than he wrote to Mr. de Sassenay and to Alexandre to get for him full information of the process, which he knew I had asked for long before and he has told us that he expects to start a tannery of that kind for his son; he was generous enough to allow Victor to take a share in it.

I think the business would be very successful and am anxious to have Victor undertake it, but it would be very hard on him to be in his factory—as I am almost in mine—Mr. B’s head workman. Another business that would do well here would be a cloth factory.131

127 Ibid. Juliette and Cora to Mimika Bauduy, n.d. Carnevillier was probably Alexandre who later married Raphael Duplany, who was connected with various du Pont interests. There were many Morises in Philadelphia. Antoinette Brévoost was a fellow student at Mme. Rivard’s school.

128 No further identification for Father Hyacinthe or Mlle. Planton; Céline was no doubt Mme. Alexandre des Chapelles, and Josephine was the daughter of Mme. de Saqui.

129 E. L. du Pont de Nemours, p. 29.

130 Life of E. L. du Pont, pp. 296 ff.

131 Ibid., pp. 304-08.
John Keating reported to Fortunée de Sassoey that Juliette left in May or June the months at Elsen Park, which still seem very near when the bridge is built over the Christina River at the end of the street. Mme. Bauduy is staying with them at present but has decided to move to Philadelphia and is looking for a house there. M. and Mme. Hamen are well and are enjoying their large fortune. Ponceau de Saqui and her children left after 1807 to 1818, although when John Peter became an American citizen in February 1805 he says he has lived there one year. The magasin was evidently a warehouse, as they acted as agents for the du Pont-Bauduy powder mills. They must have engaged in other business too, as an article about the French in Philadelphia discussing the ventures of one man says it was like “reading a chapter of early Philadelphia mercantile history to read the names of prominent merchants with whom he had been dealing . . . Garesché . . .” In the same article there are several mentions of dealings with Garesché, both of Philadelphia and La Rochelle. A merchant, Jean Jacques Rodrique, who had come from Santo Domingo in 1795 left many papers, some of which were used in the article. Excerpts are:

Shipped by the grace of God in good order and well conditioned by Garesché frères in upon the good ship called the Sally . . . for Boston . . . Feb. 4, 1805 . . . sent to Brig M. de la Chevallerie. Garesché frère in Philadelphia 140 bags of coffee . . . value 14117, 87.

La Rochelle, Feb. 13, 1807—Sixty days after sight please pay to Mr. N. N. one thousand twenty-nine Spanish dollars and three cents for value received and place it per advice from your devoted servants—Garesché frères.132

Lise Garesché, only sister of John P. and Vital, had returned to France, escorted by her brother Vital, after the death of their mother, Elizabeth de Brossay Garesché. She lived with their uncle and aunt, Daniel and Marie Anne Carayon Garesché, at their home in La Rochelle, and in 1807 married their son, her first cousin, Paul Jacques. In a letter Paul Jacques left for his son many years later, he says “I married my first cousin whose important dowry permitted us to extend our business and increase our credit.” In this same letter he describes his military service in 1793, his education at the Ecole Polytechnic in Paris, his mission for his father’s business in Spain, and his subsequent return to La Rochelle about 1800, “covered by a Napoléonic edict which granted an amnesty and exempted from service all young men subject to conscription who did not belong to any given army corps.”

Paul Jacques and his brother Daniel Garesché (G181) formed a business firm, chiefly for shipping cargo out of La Rochelle, to judge from the letter, which states that many of the disasters which struck them were occasioned by political events and the almost constant war between France and England at this time. The brig Nancy was sent to Charleston after the treaty of Amiens of 1802, a short lived truce, as the ship was captured by the English on the way back. In their struggle for supremacy of the sea at this time, England and France made shipping most hazardous; England declared the coast of France closed to neutrals; Napoleon by the Milan decree of 1807, promptly declared that ships obeying the British orders lost their neutrality. Consequently, both nations seized ships at the slightest pretext.

Shortly after the Milan decree the Garesché ship Daniel and Frederick left from Philadelphia and eventually was captured by a French corsair and taken to Danzig; this great loss seemed to be compensated for when they reached at La Rochelle an English vessel, the cargo of which they bought for 190,000 francs and planned to ship to Philadelphia. Napoleon chose this moment to decree that all English merchandise be burned and although he promised indemnity, the Garesché brothers never received any. Their next venture was the building of a “beautiful schooner, La Lise” which shipped to Senegal and then to Guadeloupe, on finding Senegal in English hands. At Basse Terre, Guadeloupe, the cargo was sold at a profit and the ship loaded with coffee for return to France. In his desire for a large cargo, the captain removed part of the iron ballast and the ship was found later, keel up, near Cape Finisterre. Another schooner, L’Emilie, was built, sent to the Isle of France, reached her destination, started home, and was never heard from again.

The list of disasters continues: the brig L’Industrie, capturing two Portuguese ships, put in at a French port only to find the English had just captured it, leaving the French flags flying to deceive mariners; the corvet La Dencalion was captured by an English frigate near Cayenne; the brig L’Emilie was wrecked near Boston, and the ship loaded with coffee for return to France. In his desire for a large cargo, the captain removed part of the iron ballast and the ship was found later, keel up, near Cape Finisterre. Another schooner, L’Emilie, was built, sent to the Isle of France, reached her destination, started home, and was never heard from again.

The list of disasters continues: the brig L’Industrie, capturing two Portuguese ships, put in at a French port only to find the English had just captured it, leaving the French flags flying to deceive mariners; the corvet La Dencalion was captured by an English frigate near Cayenne; the brig L’Emilie was wrecked near Boston, and the ship loaded with coffee for return to France. In his desire for a large cargo, the captain removed part of the iron ballast and the ship was found later, keel up, near Cape Finisterre. Another schooner, L’Emilie, was built, sent to the Isle of France, reached her destination, started home, and was never heard from again.

The list of disasters continues: the brig L’Industrie, capturing two Portuguese ships, put in at a French port only to find the English had just captured it, leaving the French flags flying to deceive mariners; the corvet La Dencalion was captured by an English frigate near Cayenne; the brig L’Emilie was wrecked near Boston, and the ship loaded with coffee for return to France. In his desire for a large cargo, the captain removed part of the iron ballast and the ship was found later, keel up, near Cape Finisterre. Another schooner, L’Emilie, was built, sent to the Isle of France, reached her destination, started home, and was never heard from again.
Bauduys were spending the summer months of 1807 at Eden Park, the estate several miles south of Wilmington. Juliette Bauduy's letters to her daughter Mimika at this time keep her up to date on family news; she says her husband is in Federal City (Washington), urges that Cora write to poor Jules (Keating) as he is waiting for a letter; and adds that she is sending two cotton dresses and wants to know if they fit. She says the velvet hats are almost ready and they are very pretty; her grandmother has been working on them. Juliette asks that Mimika thank Mme. Reignier for the drawings that she has sent and she will lend them as soon as M. Volozan gives her the one he promised. The music by Razety and Clementy (Venanzio Rauzzini and Muzio Clementi?) has been lost—she is to ask Mme. Reignier to have more copies made. She ends by telling Mimika to have aunt des Chapelles buy her the stockings she needs, to give her love to aunt Hémon, and to kiss Mme. Reignier and her two children.

In June 1807 Juliette wrote:

I am looking forward to your vacation—your Papa has to go to Philadelphia at that time and he will bring you home in his gig. In case he is obliged to change his trip you will come with Victorine and Mme. Dupont on the boat. You must bring all of your clothes so I can put them in good condition. Tell Mme. Reignier I hope the illness of Polly is over and hope she will come and bring Laura. There is a bedroom next to the one where Maman sleeps and she can have that and Ulrich can sleep somewhere else. Poor Mlle. Capelle is extremely ill. Hélène is enjoying the strawberries and cherries.

The family all seemed to love Eden Park from the first, even on this preliminary vacation stay there. In July of that summer Cora wrote Mimika:

1 am now at Eden Park where I am very well entertained and I wish you were here. M. Logan came over and he said he wished you would come and see him on Sunday. I assure you that living in the country is much better than living in the city. I have charge of the little chickens and the dairy and I milk the cows every evening. Mémé (Méral) and all of her family come to see us almost every afternoon. Ulrich is boarding at Mme. Moul's; Maman has put him there because she does not know if his mother would like to waste his time in the country.

Juliette added:

I am pleased with your exactitude in writing me and at the style of your letters because I find that you have improved very much in this manner, you write as you speak and this is a true talent in epistolary style. Your father is well and sends you a tender kiss. Ask Mme. Reignier to be kind enough to have your hair brushed every morning. Give a thousand sincere messages to Miss Montgomery and say...
that I am touched by her remembrances.  

In October, John Keating announced to Fortunée de Sassenay that he was sending her some sweet potatoes explaining the methods for caring for them and that they must kept in a warm room until spring and that he is sending them addressed to M. Lainé at Bordeaux. He also tells her of his decision to move to Philadelphia in the spring and that while Juliette was distressed to hear this, he had pointed out to her that with the Bauduys at Eden Park they would not be close to each other anyway and that the Bauduys would always be welcome in his Philadelphia home. In November Mimika received the following from her mother:

It is true that the plans of your uncle to move to Philadelphia have decided me to go to live at Eden Park. But although my isolation would certainly be lightened by your presence, I do not plan on sacrificing your advantages. Before coming home it is necessary that you acquire all the instructions that I wish you to have to be some day an educated woman. Soon we will be together, my dear Mimika, so until then do not have any other goal in your mind but finishing your education.  

In a letter dated Sunday 21, 1807, Juliette asks Mimika if the portrait has been found a good likeness, if it arrived without accident, and what people think of the drawing. Ferd believes it has not been defaced.

I have arranged your [armoire?] and I have wept whenever I see all your trinkets, all your belongings which you have left... I have kept your chignon and I will send it to you when I find a way.

I ask Hélène where is sister Mimika, and she looks all around and calls in her jargon, running to the door and calling loudly. She goes walking in Eden Park with her nurse and the children. I was there yesterday and I saw your sheep and heard the sound of your grillot.  

It was probably this fall that Cora wrote the following to Mimika:

I announce to you with great pleasure the arrival from France of a box—aunt Sassenay sends you a pair of white slippers, a pair of silk stockings and a pair of gilt buckles for your hair—and the same to me. She sent Hélène and Lalite embroidered dresses and Ferdinand a double louis (40 francs) which is worth 8 gourdes, and a pin and a ring; to Maman an embroidered fichu and to Papa—nothing! I will be glad to see the day of your vacation arrive—but I must go soon to Philadelphia and I will have the pleasure of seeing you as well as my aunt. Remember me to aunt and uncle Dechapelle [sic] to my godmother, and to Grandmaman. [In English:] My love to Dupont, Carnevillier, A. & M. Morris, M. White, lodwise Oikewisel Siros, Pollard, and A. Huston, Lalane Pratt, Montgomery and E. Ralston. I saw Biddle—she sent her love to you.

135 Ibid., Cora to Mimika Bauduy, July 1807. Joshua Maule, a popular teacher, conducted a school in Wilmington in the house where the Keatings had formerly lived. Miss Montgomery is possibly the author of the Reminiscences as she was once a teacher.
136 Ibid., Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, Nov. 8, 1807.
137 Ibid., Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, Sunday 21, 1807.
January of 1808 saw the Bauduy family preparing to move to the few miles from Wilmington to Eden Park; the eleven-year old Cora and the three-year old Hélène were with their parents; seventeen-year old Ferdinand finished his schooling about this time and went to Philadelphia to begin a business career, and fourteen-year old Mimika was still at Madame Rivardi’s school in Philadelphia. It must have been late this month or early the next that Juliette Bauduy wrote her daughter Mimika:

... I do not want André to leave without a note to you... I share as you do the sorrow of Madame Rivardi... tell her of my great concern and that of your father’s... It was I who was charged with telling poor Ulrich of his sorrow. This has cost me much but believing that he should learn it at once and not from the outside, I told him of the death of his father 24 hours after he had been told he was ill. He was very affected by this and since then has written every day to his mother....

Your father is now at Eden Park almost all the time, planning the repairs on the house. He was here for dinner yesterday and our Mimika was one of the subjects of our conversation... He charges you to attend the piano... I recommend handwriting and French which I find careless in your letters. She had said in an earlier letter that Mimika did not make any difference between verbs, participles, or infinitives and that her father was displeased.

I have done some of my packing and made it possible to turn over the house to Mrs. Bayard in 6 days. Eden Park, where at least the interior of the house is fsward illegible, is all fresh and red-violet. Your father has employed all of his taste and his gallantry to make my life agreeable here and I hope it will become so in time... Embrace Emille for me. I sent her four days ago a letter from Eugénie [Bauduy]—at last your father had one from Alexandre. He is well but Eugénie has some little fibres (influenza) but they are not dangerous. They are not going to return as soon as we thought as they have ordered the sale of their house and furnishings. Alex has the position of inspector of the Depot of Infantry in Paris and it seems that will keep him very busy.1

(Alexandre Bauduy had been made aide-de-camp to General Mouton in 1806.)

The permanent move to Eden Park, which was to be the family home for several generations, having been accomplished, Juliette wrote to Mimika from there on February 21, 1808:

I am still only half settled at Edenpark—all of the house is not yet painted and as yet we do not have the use of the parlor, but as I am not likely to receive strangers this season, I am patient and content with what I have. I hope that little by little we will improve and by the time you come home it will look pleasant.

1 Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.
I have been so “busy” that up to the present I have not been able to say that I am bored, but I am sad to be so isolated from my friends. The weather is so bad that Amélie has been able to come to see me but once, and Keating also in the 10 or 12 days that I have been here, and as for me I have not been in to town once . . . .

(Hélène) has scribbled all afternoon, pretending she was writing a letter to “Ninika.” She speaks of you often and always says you are a “good girl.” Cora embraces you—she is enchanted to be in the country and is a great egg-hunter. She takes a lot of exercise and I hope her health will be good. Yesterday she went to a ball which Mme. Coudet gave. There were many guests and she was very amused—imagine who her partner was? Their sizes were not well-balanced—it was Mr. Gordon.

A description of Eden Park and other buildings on the property is given in an old ledger of the Assurance Company of the Farmers Bank of Wilmington. Policy number 38 issued on August 2, 1810, four months after the company had started writing policies, is as follows:

Peter Bauduy for Insurance of Three Hundred Dollars on a Barn 57 feet by 23 stories high: the first story of stone, the other frame.—Also for insurance of Two Hundred Dollars on a [blank] building 69 feet by 17 occupied as a Carriage House, Hay Shed and Stable, and for insurance of Two Hundred Dollars on a brick Shed 80 feet by 17 and occupied as a Stable for Sheep.—All the above described Outhouses being owned and occupied by the assured: and situate on Eden Park Farm in the Hundred & County of New Castle and State of Delaware.

Policy number 39 reads:

Peter Bauduy for Insurance of Three thousand Dollars on a brick House 32 feet square and two stories high: to which is annexed on the N. East a brick wing 50 by 18 feet and two stories high, owned by the assured and by him occupied as a dwelling.—Also for insurance of Two Hundred Dollars on a brick House 27 feet by 18 and 2 stories high owned by the assured and occupied by John Rameau and George Cleland as a dwelling.—Both Houses situate on Eden Park Farm, Hundred and county of New Castle & State of Delaware.

In many of the letters there are references to the move soon to be made by John Keating from Wilmington to Philadelphia, with his household of his own three children, and the des Chapelles cousin, M. Provenchère and his widowed daughter, Mme. Mérat—“Mémé.”

The air of Eden Park up to now treats us very well. I feel marvelous, Cora is well and Hélène has regained the natural plumpness that her cold made her lose. Your father is happy as a king with our stay here . . . . I think with sorrow of the next departure of our Wilmington friends. I will send you my music and chemises by Mme. Mérat at the end of the month. Tell me if you wish the pretty sonata which Sassenay has. A thousand compliments to Mme. Rivardi . . . her son behaves superbly . . . we are all well pleased with him.

In another letter Juliette says that they have decided that she should not go out every Saturday:

I do not forbid you to accept the invitations that you receive for these days but I wish that you would hold one day to put your clothes in order as well as all your little affairs. I am very busy at this time finishing the things for which Ferd has need and as soon as my dressmaker is free, I will have her make your dress. Tell me if you like your pattern better than the last one, and if you are larger in the waist, and if the last dresses were as good . . . .

I learned with great pleasure that you have a ticket [prize? medal?] for music and I hope my Mikette will please with him.4

Adieu, my dear daughter, my tender friend, I send you a thousand kisses and I press you to my heart. Embrace Victorine for me—Cora caresses you both.5

In April John Keating writes Fortunée de Sassenay he is settled in Philadelphia and all of his servants are with him, including Hercules and Claudine. He has a house on 5th St near Mme. La Roche. Mme. [Hélène Cruon] Bauduy lives on Powell St, Poncette de Saqui on Pine near Powell, and Selina Bauduy des Chapelles a few doors away on 5th. The Hamons have purchased a nearby house—it was recently occupied by M. Reignier and Alexandre once passed the winter there. He adds that it would be impossible for any family to be closer together. Mimika is at present spending her vacation with them. Young Ferdinand (Bauduy) is in a counting house and Jerome (Keating) works in the magazine of the Garechés. He hopes that Juliette Bauduy and her family will visit him often as he always has room for them.

2 Ibid., Juliette to Mimika Bauduy. Mme. Coudet is quite possibly Mme. Coudray, who opened a dancing school in 1803, according to Miss M. Roche, Santo Domingo physician who had come to Philadelphia; his granddaughter Susan later married John Keating’s grandson, Dr. William V. Keating.

Enthusiastic letters from Eden Park continue to arrive at Mme. Rivard's all spring. Cora is delighted with hatching eggs, the three year old Helene often going with her—“she calls them chickens and goes to find the eggs, saying “Ceco Coco my Yéé Bobo found yet.”” Mimika, however, did not feel well, she had headache and dizzy spells. Her mother wrote to ask Amélie (Mme. Merry) to consult Dr. Monges and add that she herself thought it would be good for Mimika to come home and enjoy the air at Eden Park and ride horseback every day. Cora was learning and enjoying it. If she comes in the warm weather she will be able to go bathing. Cora rides horseback every Sunday, accompanied by the “Chevalier” Ulrich and “Squire” Constantin. Juliette has asked Uncle Keating to take Mimika out every Saturday and she hopes Amélie will often take her for walks in the afternoon. The de Sassenays are well, also the Alexandre Baudyuas. Her little cousin Clara de Sassenay, they say, plays the piano beautifully for her age. Juliette is sending Mimika some wine—Ferdinand will give it to M. Volozan for her. There are three bottles of Bordeaux and one of Constance—also some jelly. She is to drink the wine herself and if she gives it to Mme. Brevost she will take care of it and see that Mimika has some every day.

Although the powder business was flourishing, the two partners were still not on friendly terms. Irénée du Pont wrote his father that Peter “gives good reason” to fear him and he has proved “he intends to ruin me” and is waiting until his son is eighteen. In April 1808 the senior du Pont made an interesting statement to his shareholders in Paris—that those who had bought shares in the original company of Du Pont de Nemours et Cie. in 1772 were to be given its returns in the original shares of the company from their son’s New York business, has held in reserve by the company to be given to certain persons who had much influence with President Adams and his secretary, a kind of influence that was unnecessary with the upright Jefferson.

... The manufacture (powder company) ... owes about one hundred and sixty thousand francs to American banks or to an American capitalist, (Peter Bauduy) who has purchased four shares and whose credit was essential, not only for the money his shares represent, but for his influence now and then with the banks. This Capitalist, in return for arranging and sustaining that credit, demanded besides the interest on his four shares that he should be given a profit equal to the interest on three other shares that had been held in reserve by the company to be given to certain persons who had much influence with President Adams and his secretary, a kind of influence that was unnecessary with the upright Jefferson.

But the American partner, realizing the probable growth of the business, has severely tried to conceal his desire to possess it himself. For that reason he has made much difficulty about renewing his credits with the banks. His plan was by withholding his credit to force a sale of the factory and to buy it for himself at a low price; and thus to remove my son—by whose knowledge it was founded—as well as our original Company. 11

All spring Irénée writes his father about merino sheep, begging him to send him more to add to his stock. In May he says that Mr. Wilkes of New York does not know enough French so he (Irénée) has gone to Peter Duponceau to have his papers drawn up. He adds that his daughters Victorine and Lina are both at Mme. Rivard’s. 12

In October Irénée writes his father about the cloth factory that they propose putting up on Peter Bauduy’s land on the opposite bank of the river—there were to be four of them in it—Bauduy, Duplanty, Irénée, and Victor, who was to direct it. 13 Evidently the du Ponds had overcome their dislike of “the Capitalist” sufficiently to make use of his land for a new venture.

Pierre S. du Pont, after many urgent letters, had finally done something about the merino sheep and in November wrote his Paris partner, Biderman, that his son wanted sheep and “to send them addressed to Mr. Jefferson by the ship that leaves this week.” 14 The next day, November 28, he wrote his friend Thomas Jefferson, remarking how important it was to encourage the breeding of good merino sheep, hoping to return to Spain and the exportation was forbidden from France and England. He suggests Jefferson send for a flock of sheep and get the Ambassador to ask officially for 60 sheep and 20 rams. Then Irénée, who, of course, will pay for them, can take one fourth of the sheep. 15

An undated letter from the senior du Pont to Irénée discusses the powder company situation:

I think it would be best to try to renew amicably the partnership with Bauduy rather than break it and pay him: because a friend is better than an enemy; because a former partner in a powder manufactory is always dangerous, because he might—even after he has sold you his shares—demand the three shares of profits and the commission of 3½% on all sales, at the cost to him of giving his services from May 1 to the end of December as agreed on August 23, 1802 and the guarantee you gave him on July 1, 1805 that he should enjoy the same benefits whether the association was liquidated or not. It is this last agreement that compromises you and makes it impossible to shut him out. Therefore I see no reason for buying his four shares at the price I think they would bring by Jan. 1, 1810, of ten thousand dollars a share or $6,600 for the four which would absorb all the ready money you might have ...

11 Life of E. L. du Pont, vol. VIII, p. 45. Cruger and Church were apparently New York business men.
12 Ibid., p. 66. No further identification for Wilkes; for Duponceau see note 11.
13 Ibid., p. 98.
14 Ibid., pp. 108-110.
15 Ibid., p. 112. General John Armstrong was Minister to France 1804-1810; his wife was a sister of Robert Livingston.
That arrangement would be better than to pay Bauduy $40,000 without being secured against his interference from which I see no means of escape until the end of your second term of partnership; then you can pay his shares and make new arrangements with him, for the deed of 1805 only binds you to one term of partnership, after this.16

A letter from Irénée to his father early in January 1809 says that when his term of partnership expires one share in the powder company will surely be worth three of those in the original company.17 In 1815, when the connection with Peter Bauduy was broken, the du Ponts had apparently forgotten this enthusiastic evaluation of their company—one of the most serious points of disagreement was the price of the stock.

On January 28 Irénée writes his father again about some drafts he is sending—one for 10,000 francs is drawn by J. J. Borie, Jr. of Philadelphia and endorsed by Messrs. Garesché and Ravesies, on Laborde Millet of Bordeaux. "I do not know Mr. Borie but Mess. Garesché and Ravesies are very sure and I do not think they would have given their names to doubtful paper...." He mentions the proposed cloth factory and says it will be built on ground belonging to Bauduy, who will turn it over to the firm. The capital will be $10,000. He begs again for more merinos, saying that he and Victor could feed 500 or 600 and Bauduy could keep 1,500 at Eden Park.18 John Keating writes Fortunée that Juliette will visit him soon; she finds Eden Park very lonely. He adds Miss Henriette Montgomery has died. Juliette tells Mimika she asked Mémé to buy her a taffeta dress with a cape and a leghorn hat—a pretty hat of good quality, good against the sun. Juliette tells her friends tell of seeing a paragraph in the gazette about the death of Miss Gramberry's little sister, who fell out of a window. Juliette instructs Mimika to tell Mme. Thouzard she had done her errands and I want to hear so much about YOU....

Hélène is not as worried as before that she will die an old maid since Jules [Keating] has made her promise to marry him. Now she sings "Mademoiselle would you dance?" She amuses herself by the hour, singing and dancing, and is our favorite entertainment. It would be hard to tell who loves her best—your father or really mad about her!

The state of hostility on the sea made the delivery of letters difficult, and Juliette Bauduy and her sister Fortunée de Sassenay were not able to correspond as frequently as they would have liked, especially as Fortunée's husband had embarked on a delicate mission. Napoleon, in his conquest of Europe, was in control of the Iberian peninsula, and in the spring of 1808 he had met at Bayonne with Charles IV of Spain and his designated successor, Ferdinand VII. He persuaded them both to renounce their claims to the throne of Spain and immediately proclaimed his brother, Joseph Bonaparte, King of Spain. There is a record of the activities of the Marquis de Sassenay at this time in the Dictionnaire de Biographie Francaise:

16 Ibid., p. 117.
17 Ibid., p. 137.
18 Ibid., p. 139. J. J. Borie, Jr. was a partner of Jerome Keating and Peter Laguerrenne in a manufacture of cotton goods at Manayunk. One of his daughters was the second wife of Dr. Wm. V. Keating.
19 Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Three undated letters from Juliette to Mimika Bauduy. Mme. Thouzard is probably a relative of Col. Tousard—the name is spelt several ways.
one... and promised to finish it in Philadelphia.

I am planning to leave in a few days with Cora and Hélène to spend a month at the Keatings in Philadelphia...

I plan to take Mimika out of boarding school in April and send her in. She [Cor] will be twelve and a half. I do not think Mimika has finished her education yet, but she just needs more information and she can get it better through reading. She is an excellent pianist here, but her talent would be just average in your country. It gives her much pleasure and I think she is grateful she was forced to study when she was young.20

In February Irénée writes Thomas Jefferson, who was about to retire, and speaks for the necessity of new manufactures in the country, stressing the need for good wool and good merinos. He adds he has requested his father to send him some and hopes Jefferson will ask the Captain of the Mentor, which is sailing for France, to bring on his ship 12 sheep which M. du Pont senior is sending.21 Peter, too, is working on the problem of obtaining more sheep and wrote Fortunée de Sassenay, chez M. Dupont de Nemours, rue du Faubourg Poissonnière 50, Paris, telling her of the enterprise, surely headed for success, and asking for six ewes and six rams of the Rambouillet strain, for which he is enclosing a letter of credit for $400 by M. Bousquet of Bordeaux.22 He is sure if Fortunée really wants to help them she can get her husband's friend to do this favor. He tells her to consult with M. du Pont (senior) and cautions her that the sheep must not be sent in his name; "they must pass as belonging to Mr. Jefferson." He also asks for books on sheep—Introduction for Shepherds and Sheep Owners by Daubenton,共ntry's Memos on Improvement of Animal Wool and Practical Instruction on Raising and Leading Flocks in the Field and Pen, by Cartier. He ends:

Juliette is in Philadelphia at the Keatings. She is spending the hard season there—the season which is not pleasant in the country. She has not been feeling well but is better now. All the children are with her.

Evidently Thomas Jefferson went along with the sheep scheme as in March of that year he wrote M. du Pont senior, asking for true-bred shepherd dogs; "You will add a valuable possession to a country now beginning to pay off for the love to raising sheep." He invites Mr. du Pont if he returns to this country to come and see "the Hermit of Monticello."23

There are more references to de Sassenay and his travels in a letter from Peter Bauduy to his sister-in-law, Fortunée de Sassenay, written March 6, 1809:

...how happy I am that our best friend is coming back to you. The letters we got from the country where he was, after having had success in his mission confirm the thought that he must be home now... 

Consult with M. Dupont and do all you can to send us some sheep. The opportunity may be unique as they say you need a special permit now. It seems to me your government should realize that the biggest blow to England would be to make things easy for this country so we could do without English goods. It should not stop the exportation of merino sheep... their introduction into this country could really hurt them (the English). We have discontinued the importation of English powders in our factory and if we could find good wool, we would discontinue the import of English... I do not hear from Alexandre (Bauduy) and I am worried.

In June Peter Bauduy wrote his brother Alexandre, who, as a lieutenant-colonel, had headed a cavalry regiment with Napoleon's army in Spain. He tells him he has sent him a letter of credit on M. Bosquet for $600 and he is happy it reached him on time. He continues:

It is probable that freedom of entry of ships is going to be re-established with France and I hope we will communicate oftener. I have decided to send Ferdinand to de Sassenay when his studies with Mr. Bruyère will be finished. I only put him there to make him work, so he would not take up the lazy habits one falls into when one is not much occupied—and when one is unfortunately born lazy! It is really the only fault that I recognize in our good Ferdinand.

Commerce is more than ever a lottery and as long as England will be in possession of the empire of the seas, it will always be a very dangerous lottery. Besides there are so many competitors in this country that I can no more expect than ever decided never to let Ferdinand take this up—if he will listen to me.

This country for several years has shown a solid progress and although not rapid, it is none the less practical for forming a fortune—that is the establishment of manufactures. What we have done in ours proves what success can be expected when the manufactures are well managed. In spite of all the difficulties we had in the beginning, and which set us back, we believe that our fortune is secured. Therefore, I am quite decided to send Ferdinand to work in a cloth factory and the hope that Sassenay will be a father to him during his sojourn in a country so dangerous for young men, makes me think that this decision is the wisest and the most reasonable to make for my child. You will likely think so, and I hope that he will prove that some day he will be worthy of our dear Clara.

I am waiting impatiently for news of our good friend and hoping that the person he went to see knows the country well and that he has succeeded in his mission... Juliette's letters must show you that we are really farmers and she is pleased with Edenpark. In fact Wilmington has lost so much that we are better off here than in town. "Where the goat is fastened, she must be satisfied."—we have faced the truth of this saying but could not do otherwise. As for me, I like to hope that we will be together soon—and I promise that if it is at all possible without ruining our life, nothing will stop me from joining my best friends in the world.

M. Chevalier de Richemond, whom I had asked to take

20 Ibid. Juliette Bauduy to the Marquise de Sassenay, Jan. 21, 1809.
22 The Philadelphia firm of Augustus Bosquet was at 128 Pine St.; at various times Peter and Benjamin Bosquet were also in business in that city.
In June there is a short note from Ferdinand to his sister Mimika, saying how glad he is that their father is bringing her to Philadelphia for a few days; he will "have a celebration" on seeing her again. He ends by sending love to "Yé-yé Bobo" as the three year old Hélène called herself. Ferdinand apparently was still working in Philadelphia; Jerome Keating was in the magazine or warehouse belonging to the two Garesché brothers, John P., and Vital. John was on an extended European trip—visits show that he arrived in Italy in 1808, visited Rome, Florence and Genoa; in April 1809 he was in Paris; in May, Marseille; in June, La Rochelle, where he probably sailed for home on one of the family ships. As most marriages were arranged at least partially by the parents among the French at this time, it is possible that Juliette Bauduy is referring to Mimika's future marriage to Vital Garesché in a letter written in July, 1809, to the fifteen year old Mimika then visiting her aunt and uncle Hamon:

I received your letter yesterday and was very happy to hear all the details you wrote; this is the way you should always write your mother... I am sending you a vest for your brother, mark it for him before you give it to him. You will see here the length of the steel busk I want you to order for Cora... Your father presses you to his heart... Cora kisses you; she is still in her petticoat and shortgown for she took some medicine today and thinks she must have a special outfit for it. Hélène talks about you all the time. Good-bye, my dear daughter...

Peter adds:

I do not want to let your mother's letter leave without adding a few words from your father—he shares all her feelings and his happiness is complete when he knows his children are happy. You are still so young, my dearest. Try to study your character and be agreeable with the good relatives you are staying with. It is in trying to be liked by everyone that we are really happy in this world and your age is the time to acquire this habit...

Your father's wish is to know that his Mimika is loved and happy. You are just beginning your life and it is from this beginning that our happiness depends... I am going to try to send your trunk on Thursday and the valance for your curtains and the material for your coat that you forgot.

On October 24, 1809, Mimika was married to Vital Marie Garesché, the ceremony being performed by William Fryee, an Episcopal minister, the rector of Trinity (Old Swedes) Church. There is no explanation of this; although Vital was a Huguenot and even a Free-Mason, a member of the L'Améntié Lodge, both Juliette and Peter were practical Catholics. Indeed, Peter had a major part in the building of the first Catholic Church in Philadelphia! This added to the grief I had when you left. I was afraid that you would not get there until night, cold, tired, and maybe sick. I needed all my courage and spirit to bear such a day. It seemed when I saw the bad weather and the sad face of nature that everything about me was sharing my sorrow and regretted you, my dearest daughter, friend and companion.

I must convince myself that I am going soon to Philadelphia and only five hours of traveling separate us, so I can feel better. I hope, my dear, that you will write often and send long letters. You owe this to my mother's love; think that everything that touches you interests me, and that your happiness and sorrow will always be shared. I hope that you will never experience the latter and only good things will come your way.

I like to believe, my dearest, that having such a good kind protector in this world, your fate depends on you and you will be clever enough to lead him toward the best for you, love always very much the one that God gave you; study his tastes, trust him beyond everything, try to make him happy, and know that your feelings for him added to his feelings for you, will assure you the greatest happiness in this world. For it is not money or the whirlwind of the world; it comes only from the heart, from our affections and the fulfillment of all our duties. You are very young, my dear child, and I know that you have sound judgment and a good mind (two safeguards in this society). I would be worried about you if I did not know that your husband was a reasonable person and his experience will make you follow his advice and direct you to become an example for all, especially of human happiness...

You will receive two letters a week and do write as often as you can. Once you are settled in Philadelphia, you will have more time for that and not counting the pleasure we will get from it, you will perfect your style and the best way to do it is by writing often. Otherwise, you will be out of practice and it will be burdensome, you will not know what to say. I am going to try to send your trunk on Thursday and the valance for your curtains and the material for your coat that you forgot.

Kiss your father and husband for me. I do not write...
your father for I do not know if he would get my letter. Tell him I had a good night, I am feeling well and tell him to try to finish his business before coming home. Go with him to pick out the urn that he is buying you to finish your seat and the comb he is bringing back to Cora. Your sisters send their love. Good-by my darling and I love you tenderly. Ask your father if he bought my frying pan. Did you give the letter to your uncle?

There are other interesting letters during this same month; one from President Madison to Irénée du Pont, announcing he has received books from M. du Pont senior for the son and he will send them to him. Irénée answered, "My partner, Mr. Peter Bauduy will do himself the honour of waiting upon you at Washington in a few days and will take charge of the books."

From Paris came a letter from Mme. du Pont de Nemours to Mme. Irénée:.

... Mme. de Sassenay has told me of your illness ...
The few people I see who come from the U. S. and all I learn from Mme. de Sassenay's letters prove to us that dear Victorine is charming as well as very beautiful ... it is almost impossible to marry one's young girls in France now. I have heard of Mlle. Mémica's [sic] marriage. She is, if I remember rightly, about Victorine's age; it will be a real loss for the dear child, but I hope that Amélia will soon fill her place. (Amélia was the daughter of Victor du Pont.)

Several others had noticed the beauty and charm of Victorine, among them Duplanty, who was one of the clerks of the powder mill, and the nineteen-year-old Ferdinand Bauduy. Duplanty asked Peter Bauduy to find out where he stood with Victorine—she had apparently given an ambiguous answer to his suit, and he thought perhaps Mémica could determine more definitely the state of Victorine's affections. Duplanty's declaration must have goaded Ferdinand to speak at once; in three or four long letters to Irénée, Peter explains his son's love for Victorine, his future prospects, and many other details of the suit.

Ferdinand is very eager to return tomorrow but I fear that Madame Victor, who has very sharp eyes, would think his visit most extraordinary ... He has given me a sealed letter that he wanted to beg you to deliver ... He has assured me that it contains nothing that is not absolutely respectful ... He is eager to deserve Victorine and thinks it quite right and most natural that you should read it ... He did not definitely refuse he would never again be mixed up with his father's business but that his reputation, his family connections and his personal appearance are such as to make him as desirable as any other suitor who may present themselves... If any man would consider V's answer turn and twist it as you please—a very formal refusal, you may call me a fool. It is the possible way to dismiss a decent man who offers himself. Courtesy has often suggested to a lady the polite fiction that she does not wish to marry anyone.

My son has asked a young lady, whose family have known him since he was a child for the right to pay his addresses to her ... if he is not definitely refused he should have a kinder answer. It would have been easy to tell him he was too young for any engagement but that his reputation, his family connections and his personal appearance are such as to make him as desirable as any other suitor who may present themselves ... If any man would consider V's answer turn and twist it as you please—a very formal refusal, you may call me a fool. It is the possible way to dismiss a decent man who offers himself. Courtesy has often suggested to a lady the polite fiction that she does not wish to marry anyone.

Perhaps you will not work hard enough in such a short time to learn all you should know to manage a manufacture; perhaps you will fail and implicate your father with his friend, with a man he must spend a lifetime with. ... When I consider all of these things, I must confess I am frightened and I worry about what you asked me to do.

If I had written only to Irénée it would remain between him and me ... but the communication you asked to send—worries me more. She was so moved when she heard the news that I cannot doubt her feelings for you. ... For my son (still so young) I may have made a person unhappy, a person I love like a daughter ... At my age one must be careful and try not to hurt anyone.

I was happy at the idea of seeing my son sharing my feelings and settled close to me and to know what his affections were on someone I could love too and that I admire a great deal ... Jerome [Keaning] seems disturbed by all this. All of your life he has been your best friend and I trust him; tell him that you told me about your feelings ... these childhood friendships are rare in this world.

The first response from Victorine must have been unfavorable as Peter writes to her father, Irénée:

As nothing in the world is more foolish than the letter of a lover—especially to a person who does not return the sentiment ... you will allow me, my friend, to ask you to return his letter to me. It can only be an unpleasant souveni to Victorine since she considers it very audacious ...

Victorine must have been unfavorable as Peter, who was one of the clerks of the powder mill, and the nineteen-year-old Ferdinand Bauduy, Duplanty asked Peter Bauduy to find out where he stood with Victorine—she had apparently given an ambiguous answer to his suit, and he thought perhaps Mémica could determine more definitely the state of Victorine's affections. Duplanty's declaration must have goaded Ferdinand to speak at once; in three or four long letters to Irénée, Peter explains his son's love for Victorine, his future prospects, and many other details of the suit.

Ferdinand is very eager to return tomorrow but I fear that Madame Victor, who has very sharp eyes, would think his visit most extraordinary ... He has given me a sealed letter that he wanted to beg you to deliver ... He has assured me that it contains nothing that is not absolutely respectful ... He is eager to deserve Victorine and thinks it quite right and most natural that you should read it ... He did not definitely refuse he would never again be mixed up with his father's business but that his reputation, his family connections and his personal appearance are such as to make him as desirable as any other suitor who may present themselves ... If any man would consider V's answer turn and twist it as you please—a very formal refusal, you may call me a fool. It is the possible way to dismiss a decent man who offers himself. Courtesy has often suggested to a lady the polite fiction that she does not wish to marry anyone.

My son has asked a young lady, whose family have known him since he was a child for the right to pay his addresses to her ... if he is not definitely refused he should have a kinder answer. It would have been easy to tell him he was too young for any engagement but that his reputation, his family connections and his personal appearance are such as to make him as desirable as any other suitor who may present themselves ... If any man would consider V's answer turn and twist it as you please—a very formal refusal, you may call me a fool. It is the possible way to dismiss a decent man who offers himself. Courtesy has often suggested to a lady the polite fiction that she does not wish to marry anyone.

My son has asked a young lady, whose family have known him since he was a child for the right to pay his addresses to her ... if he is not definitely refused he should have a kinder answer. It would have been easy to tell him he was too young for any engagement but that his reputation, his family connections and his personal appearance are such as to make him as desirable as any other suitor who may present themselves ... If any man would consider V's answer turn and twist it as you please—a very formal refusal, you may call me a fool. It is the possible way to dismiss a decent man who offers himself. Courtesy has often suggested to a lady the polite fiction that she does not wish to marry anyone.

My son has asked a young lady, whose family have known him since he was a child for the right to pay his addresses to her ... if he is not definitely refused he should have a kinder answer. It would have been easy to tell him he was too young for any engagement but that his reputation, his family connections and his personal appearance are such as to make him as desirable as any other suitor who may present themselves ... If any man would consider V's answer turn and twist it as you please—a very formal refusal, you may call me a fool. It is the possible way to dismiss a decent man who offers himself. Courtesy has often suggested to a lady the polite fiction that she does not wish to marry anyone.
with her every Sunday at Hamon's house. With all the respect I have for V. I cannot believe she never realized Ferdinand was in love with her. But what is most important to me is this: you know me very little, my friend, if you think that I shall feel any resentment toward you or Victorine because of this affair. I assure you that I would be much ashamed to have any bitter feelings for her because she does not see my boy with my eyes and because he has failed to win her. I admit that for a few days it pained me to see her, for I had let myself dream of the joy of calling her daughter some day—and I have loved her since she was a little child.

If my poor Ferdinand will not follow my advice and return to a business life; if he insists on being a manufacturer, on returning to this part of the country, although he cannot live on the Brandywine—would you agree, you and Victor together, to take my interest in the manufacture on the other side of the creek and let me keep my wool for the little establishment that I may attempt with my son? Having begun my flock with a gift from you, I do not consider that I can dispose of the wool except by agreement with you. With the money you would give me from the Brandywine investment and what I have of Sassenay's, which is intended for investment in this country, I could lay the foundation of an industry that would give Ferdinand his opportunity and in which his business training would be useful. But I could do nothing without the wool. This request is only if Ferd persists in refusing to enter his brother-in-law's firm.

Another letter from Mme. du Pont de Nemours from Paris gives more family news:

We expect Ferdinand Bauduy next spring and are looking forward eagerly to long conversations about our dear children, our two families. Alas! I trust he may also bring us some news of that good Mr. de Sassenay; we are very uneasy about him. I have grown very intimate with Mme. de Sassenay and am deeply grieved for her distress at hearing his death. He is so kind and so loyal that everyone who knows him is fond of him, and Mme. de Sassenay is a good friend and has a most charming and gentle nature.

Early in November Peter wrote his son:

Every conversation I have had with Irénée proves to me that though he likes you, my dear child, and believes in your good qualities, your extreme youth and the dangers of trusting too much to the promises of a man your age alarm him. You must relieve our anxiety—his and mine—by conduct that will prove your ability is backed with energy. I admit, my dear boy, that I may well—when I remember how indolent you have been ever since you were a child—be uneasy for him.

Irénée reporting the affair to his father in France says: Victorine . . . is well informed, gentle and attractive, the devil of it is that others are beginning to find her so . . .

(says principal suitors are Duplanty—too old, and Ferdinand—too young.) Ferdinand is a nice boy; he has no vice that I know of; the match would be perfectly suitable; but his father has behaved to me in a way that is hard to forget, though I find fault with no one. This marriage would be a sort of security against the dangers that I have feared so long for the business; but I cannot let any thought of that sort influence me in the matter of Victorine's future. He is too young. He is leaving for France next spring and will stay two years; so you can help me decide, dear Papa.

The answer from "dear Papa" came quickly:

I am as troubled and perplexed as you, my dear Irénée, at the effect of the charms of good and lovely Victorine . . . . If Ferdinand amounts to nothing at nineteen, he will scarcely be a brilliant man at forty . . . . It will be much worse if poor Ferdinand comes to Paris for two years . . . a place for young men to lose their morals.

... Mimika and Vital Garesché had begun their married life in a house on Sanson St. (now George St.), a short thoroughfare of one block which runs at right angles to Independence Square. Among their neighbors was another newly married couple—Vital's first cousin, Gabriel Garesché, and his bride, Louise Du Ponceau. The Du Ponceau home was a block away at 13 S. Sixth Street in what is now the park facing Independence Square. Louise was the daughter of a man so interesting that the marriage must be broken in order to devote some space to him. In the Introduction to "The Autobiography of Peter Stephen DuPonceau" James L. Whitehead, University of Pennsylvania, who edited the manuscripts, gives a short summary up of his life which begins thus:

It is probable that Peter Stephen DuPonceau, native of the Isle of Ré, would have attained a larger place in the history of the United States had he not desired to live quietly and unobtrusively. His life and achievements, in the usual sense of the word, are far from spectacular, but his contributions to the cultural and literary life of this country, when more widely known, should guarantee him a permanent position among the great.

The autobiography is made up of a series of letters, the first seven of which are addressed to Robert Walsh, distinguished Philadelphia journalist and man of letters, who had urged Mr. Du Ponceau for some time to write his memoirs. The remainder of the letters are addressed and dictated to his granddaughter, Anna La Touche Garesché.

In 1777 Du Ponceau came to America as secretary and interpreter of Baron von Steuben; by February 1778 they were at Valley Forge and of this period Du Ponceau wrote:

I had frequent opportunities of seeing him (George Washington) when it was my duty to accompany the Baron when he was with him, which was sometimes twice or thrice in the same week. We visited him also in the evening when
Du Ponceau describes the two winters at Valley Forge and his friendship with Alexander Hamilton, Major (later President) Monroe and the Marquis de Lafayette, "a friendship that ceased but with his life." His health failing, Du Ponceau was told he had consumption and was forced to retire from military life in 1781. In 1782 Robert Livingston made him under-secretary of the Department of Foreign Affairs (later the State Department), with the salary of seven hundred and fifty dollars a year. Philadelphia was the capital at that time and the office of Foreign Affairs was in a building owned by Du Ponceau at the northwest corner of Sixth and Chestnut, half a block away from the house where Du Ponceau later lived. In his Annals of Philadelphia John F. Watson states that Du Ponceau described to him the narrow winding stairs to the Foreign Offices on the second floor and some of the people who made their way up those stairs—Lafayette, Rochambeau, Robert Morris, Hamilton and many others. 

After several years Du Ponceau turned to law, studying under William Lewis, and to quote again from the introduction to the autobiography:

Admitted to the bar in 1785 he rapidly became one of the nation's most respected lawyers. In view of the fact that he was one of the few lawyers in the country at that time who knew anything of foreign and international law his services before the Supreme Court of the United States were in frequent demand. . . . Not the least of his achievements as a lawyer was his important part in establishing in 1821 the Law Academy of Philadelphia.

His flourishing practice as a lawyer did not prevent Du Ponceau from spending much of his time in the study of languages, a subject which had fascinated him since childhood. He read and spoke fluently a number of European languages, but his outstanding philological studies were in the American Indian, the Berber, and the Chinese languages . . . . He found time to write many articles and pamphlets on American history, constitutional law, and scientific subjects and to translate foreign works on international and French law. His interests were so widespread and his prominence in the scholarly world so great that by the time of his death he had been granted membership in twenty-three American and nineteen foreign learned societies. Those he valued most, probably, were the American Philosophical Society and The Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He was President of the former from 1827 and of the latter from 1837 to his death.

Vital and Mimika had the privilege of knowing M. Du Ponceau well; in a letter written in 1818, M. Du Ponceau refers to Vital as "a particular friend." One of the many letters from Juliette Bauduy to her daughter Mimika is dated November 17, about three weeks after the wedding, and addressed to 227 Market St., the Garesché business address:

... We had to have a new box for your piano; Mrs. Dupont's was a little small. We will send it tomorrow by boat with a big package containing a mattress and some pillows, another smaller package containing the fringes and the rest of the cotton, a small trunk with your linen and a box with your two hats. Your trunk key is in the beaver hat; I think that is all you left here. Tomorrow is Sunday and you could not pick them up, so ask your husband to stop at the dock or send someone to see if the boat has arrived. Tell them when they carry the piano box to handle it carefully . . . . As you see, dear Mimika, I am very punctilious about your errands and I do not forget anything that could please you. All I ask from you is that you think about me and write when you are not too busy.

Your father told me that Garesché did not waste any time and that the house is charming. I imagine you are busy arranging it and it will not take you long to get settled. I will follow you by thought—I will see my Mimika cleaning and taking care of a house which will become a nest of happiness. Give my affectionate regards to your husband and tell him to scold you when you do not write to us.

I am trying toatten our geese—when I get them nice and plump I will send you several, and I will be happy every time I have the chance to send you something. Corn and Hélène kiss you as well as your husband. Hélène is always a little devil; she is very wild and amuses us very much . . . .

There was difficulty about the packages, and Juliette reports later they had been delivered to Mr. Fischer on 6th st., between Vine and Race streets. She was not surprised Mimika did not sleep well—she had taken only the bed boards and not the frame. Take good care of your house; see to everything yourself; you will get so used to it that you will enjoy it. You will save this way and at the same time you will be independent of the servants. I am looking for a little man-servant for you, and I will send him as soon as I find him. I know how hard it is to have only a woman. It will help you when we will send you Bill Blackburn, who is getting a new suit and will look nice. Your father said that he could spare him for a month and in the meantime we will get another one . . . .

---

30 Ibid. p. 207.
32 Whitehead, no. 4, p. 450.
43 Ibid., no. 2, p. 190-92.
44 Letter quoted in Chap. VI.
In December Juliette writes:

A letter from Mme. Reignier told me that you were coming with her and I was so happy, but in your letter I see that you are very uncertain about the trip. I do not want you to come by stage but if these ladies are taking the boat, I don't think you will get tired. However, I want you to ask the doctor and do as he says. I will be very happy if he allows the little visit at Eden Park, but if he doesn't I will think it all for the best.

If you come, bring all the plain sewing that you have and I will ask Mme. de Langue to do it—she will get mine done about the 13th of January; after that she can do all you need except the dresses and then she needs someone to direct her. 45

Peter added a postscript:

I received, dear Garesché, all the things you told me about and thank you very much—you should have had Ferdinand do it . . . I can't find you a boy—you look for one, too, and send Bill Blackburn when you can. I will straighten him out and make him pay for the jelly he ate. I am afraid that his stay in the city was bad for him and he will need to be whipped in order to forget it.

At the end of 1809 there was, in accordance with the agreement made with the original holders of the eighteen shares of the powder company, an accounting. This showed sales amounting to $243,504.79, the profits of which were $41,013.46. Irénée, who held one share, $410, invested the whole profit in necessary raw material and in payments on some of their notes, at which the European shareholders, who had counted on enormous dividends, were loud in their expression of indignation.45 Included in the report were the names of the agents and the commissions made. To Peter, who acted as sales manager, there was due in commissions, $6822.27; he received five per cent on sales by agents and two and a half on sales made to the government. In spite of the du Pont friendship with Thomas Jefferson, on which they had counted heavily, the government did not pay the company. The shares of profit were computed separately: Irénée had 10 shares of the profit amounting to $14,557.91; Peter had seven shares amounting to $10,176.52.46

The Eleuthérien Mill was well on its way.

In many of the letters there were references to Bernard de Sassenay; no one seemed to know where he was or what had happened to him. The solution was found among the letters of Pierre Provenchère:

In a letter of the 24th of January 1809 he [Pierre Provenchère] writes: "Our poor friend M. de Sassenay—we have finally learned something of his fate, not from him, but from someone coming from Buenos Aires and arriving in Baltimore, and with more certainty yet from a Spanish newspaper coming from Europe and which said that the 29th of August 1808 the commander of Montevideo has arrested and placed in the prison of that place an emissary of Buonaparte on whom was found the instructions given to him for his mission and the letter from Minister Champany which accompanied them."

45 No further identification for Mme. Langue.
46 E. L. du Pont de Nemours, pp. 31-34.
clothes he took with him; there is also the little notebook in which he recorded everything he spent. In a letter addressed to the Vital Garesché on July 2, Juliette says she has a feeling Ferdinand arrived July first:

... and I am very anxious that this feeling is true.... They write from Philadelphia that you all had a party for your cousin at Mr. Keatings, that you were at dinner when they all toasted "Pierre d'Eden Park"... I was really sorry not to be with my dear children at this family party....

I hope when my letter gets to her (Mme. de Essenesay) she will have her husband with her in England; it does not seem probable that the work she is putting on this project — plus the support she has— does not succeed.

I do not know what Mimika told me about her gooseberry jelly— does she want me to make it or doesn't she? If you want me to, dear daughter, I will make it with pleasure... I am afraid you will have double supply if we do not have an understanding.

Our harvest is going well and without any trouble; the weather is favorable and Bellevue seems happy (not like a king for that comparison is no longer apt) but I will say like a fish in the water. Yesterday he added 76 ewes to his herd and I am pleased that he got rid of Coutay who left us in a bad way. All the liquor bottles in the house had been put away until he left. You can imagine that his last drunkenness had bad results...

I am interrupted by three gentlemen visiting Bellevue. They are so gay and so noisy that I can't fight it and I am forced to stop... Your dear father is so busy with Mr. Dupont, Duplanty and Vandeverel from New York that I cannot ask for a message for you, but being accustomed to write for him, I will send you his love and kisses.

The next week Juliette wrote:

... I am very grateful to your uncle for asking you to stay while your husband is away... We answered at once your husband's letter asking if he could invite his friends to come with you to stay with us in the country; far from being a bother it will be a pleasure and we do hope that you will bring him... When you come tell me which room you prefer, the one of Mme. Rameau or the bridal chamber... I will give M. de Neve the other one... I made the currant jelly that you want; there are two boxes and six small jars like the ones I sent with the quince jelly.

I will be so happy to have your grandmother and I am pleased that she is bringing her servant—it will make things easier while she is here. Mr. Keating must have told you that we have decided to take Cora away from Mme. Rivard's; I do not feel her dealing with us has been honest. I do not know yet where I will send Cora but we must decide by fall on another boarding-school. Your father favors Mme. Gamont's (?) and I think we will make this choice. I hope to get a letter tomorrow from Keating, I can hardly wait. Tell him that I sent Mme. Rivard's letter the same day as his...

Tell your grandmother how pleased I will be to see her and tell Jules (Keating) that Hélène talks continually of her home and watches everything we do with interest, saying that she must learn to work for the time when she will be with her husband. She claims to be making him a waistcoat and I am always helping with my son-in-law's waistcoat! Buy me a set of cups and saucers for Hélène's doll house, pay about a gourd ($1) for it; for her quantity is better than quality. She is alone so much that I don't know how to amuse her.

M'Callet wants to know if your husband wants any wood and he is asking for four and a half gourds. Ask your aunt des Chapelles if she thought about my errand for running string to put in dresses. Your father sends his love and your young sisters, too. Juliette has very black eyes, she is so cute and gay. Kiss your cousin for me. My love to Garesché when you write. Try to let me know the day of Mother's arrival.

An undated fragment of a letter from Cora must have been written about this time:

I wanted to write sooner but I had to write to all my uncles and aunts and although you are the most loved you seem the most neglected... Everyone is waiting for you and I am the most anxious... The country is beautiful and your presence will make it more lovely... I have not taken walks since I have been here. I am waiting for you to go see the wonderful woods of Eden Park.

Did he object when you said you wanted to leave for New York, for this will be our shepherd on his stilts, who really looks like him.

According to the Western Watchman of August 15, 1810, Peter Bauduy had a flock of 600 sheep tended by a French shepherd and shepherd dogs that he had recently brought over from France. In a newspaper announcement he warned hunters to stay off his property.

It was a great sorrow to Mme. Rameau when Peter Bauduy moved to a newschool. In October of 1810 her mother wrote her:

... I am afraid you are disappointed but there is no reason for you to get discouraged, I still hope to be a grandmother. It is very childish to think that because you are not pregnant after a year of marriage, you never will be. You must look on the bright side and think that nature is delaying to fulfill your wishes, so you will be older and stronger and your children will be braver. In the meantime you can become better educated, cultivate your talents and become wiser and better prepared to care for your children without neglecting your home.

I am glad that you have a good servant, I think you will be wise not to be too trusting as you are with Mary.

--- 98 ---

--- 97 ---

51 Louis Panlataoa, Comte de Nce, is listed as living in Santo Domingo in 1780; St. Méry 1958 ed. vol. III, p. 1530. Mme. Rameau is probably the wife of John Rameau, who rented one of the other Bauduy homes at Eden Park. No further identification for Mme. Gamont or M'Callet.
until you know her better. It is easier to be more trusting later than trying to change toward people. So you must be more careful, more precise; count everything yourself when you have a new maid to test her until you are sure of her honesty.

Your father wants me to tell you that he will leave here on Sunday by the regular mail, so he can take the stage Monday for New York, and he says to get ready if you intend to go. If your husband does not object and you feel like it you should go; however, I know that you get headaches and the stage tires you, so if you do not feel well or if the trip doesn’t appeal to you, I suggest you suit yourself. Just write a nice letter to Mme. de Cruger, thanking her and excusing yourself. Your husband, who wrote so beautifully, can do it and the dear lady will not need any more explanations.

I don’t know why they didn’t give you the little basket containing tomato sauce for it left with the rest and Jackson entrusted it to Captain Bush. I am going to fix your muslin dress and send it with your Papa. I thought that Betzy had made a mistake on the buttonholes of your coat but she claims she made them exactly like the model. I paid her for both, it came to $2.75. Just think how much tailors must make on things!

Goodby, dear daughter. I embrace you both tenderly.

Your father and sisters join me in sending love. Juliette wants to draw something for you. If you don’t understand these drawings, accept the little kiss that she put on the paper for you.22

There is a large scribble on the page.

John Keating reported to his sister-in-law Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay in December that the Bauduys were still at Eden Park but he expected they would spend part of the winter with him. He added that the families de Saqui, Hamon, Garesché and Vignier were well. Earlier in the year Lalite (Eulalie) Keating had made her first confession and her brothers their First Communion and their father had written in his diary:

I picture my dear Eulalie accompanying her children to the altar today where they received their God. How much this Communion would have stirred her soul, what thanks she would have shown her Creator.... While the world scoffs at religion, what does it believe of the body and soul—a mystery. Its system and conjecture do not explain the secrets of Providence. Examine the duties prescribed by religion. Is there any that is incompatible with reason and happiness? Compare the religious man with the scoffer; which inspires the most respect and confidence?23

The war between France and England made shipping difficult; French ships were likely to be overtaken by the British and returned to England as prizes of war. At the end of January 1811 Irénée wrote his father, M. du Pont de Nemours:

I sent to the supercargo of the "Francis," which sailed from Philadelphia for La Rochelle, 33 quadruples that Mr. Garesché of La Rochelle was to send to you; but the "Francis" has been seized and taken to England and the money is probably as good as lost.24

In March Juliette wrote Minska:

I am not surprised that your husband wants to go and live above the warehouse, it will be cheaper for him. It may be a little unpleasant at times but you will find many compensations in it. You will be with your husband more and you will be happy to see how convenient it is for him. In this world you must hold on to the true possessions and not those suggested by pride. The latter makes our happiness depend on prejudice.

I am so happy about your willingness in this matter and I suggest that you always be the same toward pleasing your husband.... The country air is wonderful and I have a feeling that my grandson will come to life at Edenpark. So try to get Aimé to come down and see you often and I guarantee you will add another person to Edenpark. In the meantime Juliette (511115) will keep you company. As long as you are here, I will give you that gift and all my authority over her.

In April there was a short letter from Juliette to her sister Fortunée de Sassenay in Paris:

Bellevue (Peter Bauduy) tells me that I will not have time to write for the letters must be sent to New York right away, but if I have just a minute, I want to tell you how much I love you. Although separated for seven long years, I feel so sad always to have to live so far from you without the slightest hope of ever seeing you again or being able to spend my life in the same place. I would like to see you and dear Sassenay again and share your happiness as I did your sorrow when you were away from him.

I cannot give you any details but I know the government is sending a ship to Europe soon and it is stopping in France. I will take the opportunity and write you a long letter. I spent the first six weeks of the winter in Philadelphia while my husband was in Boston. I was so happy.

--- end ---
there with my whole family and my four daughters. When Bellevue came back, I returned to the country and for about a month I have not seen anyone but my husband and two little girls. Only the kindness of the former and the innocent creatures with me, can make me bear such loneliness. Another woman would be bored to death. Thank God, I am in good health, I keep busy and I am not lonely but happy when I get letters from my dear ones.

This proves, dear Fortunée, that there are graces for every state and there is always some compensation which makes up for the bad. My husband is a real shepherd now. I don't know if he will succeed at this any better than at anything else he has taken up in farming.

My children send their love. Bellevue is waiting for my letter. Kiss Sassenay and the children for me. Give my love to Alexandre and Eugénie (Bauduy), she has not written for so long. Tell me about Eugène when you write and tell his mother that I love her after all.

Alexandre Bauduy had continued his military career as major in the Italian campaign of Napoleon.

According to Scharf there were many in this country who were raising merino sheep at this period, following the example of Robert Morris, who introduced the practice here in 1788. Nevertheless the shepherd dogs of Irénée du Pont and Peter Bauduy attracted attention; Irénée received a letter from Richard Peters, asking for a story about the dogs' virtues to insert in the "3rd volume of Memoirs": If Mr. Bauduy would give a drawing of the Dogs and you or some in your little world who has a next way of relating such incidents in natural history would detail it à la mode de Buffon. . . .

A letter from James Mease must have referred to the same picture and article:

The third volume of Agricultural Memoirs will shortly be printed and will contain a portrait of Mr. Bauduy's Montaine. We think that the account of the extraordinary fact of your dog separating from the flock and guarding three of your ewes with their lambs will have an additional effect in creating for those useful animals friends among the public.

One of the first rams Irénée had purchased was Don Pedro, an exceptionally fine animal. On May 18 Irénée received the following note: Messieurs ... We wish to send you our compliments, congratulations and condolences on the activity of your cloth factory and on the death of Don Pedro. We salute you cordially, Garesché and Ravesies.

Thomas Jefferson too, wrote a letter of sympathy on the death of Don Pedro. Irénée had a wooden model of Don Pedro carved, and Peter had wooden models of sheep made and put on the gateposts to Eden Park. The sheep on the gatepost became landmarks; after the wooden ones decayed, despite the care given them and the oil poured on them from time to time to preserve them, they were replaced with concrete models, put up by one of Irénée's descendants, Frank du Pont, and remaining long after the old home was torn down. The countless children to whom Eden Park was home, for all or part of their lives, loved the sheep, and it was customary for the nurses to tell them at night to go to sleep right away or "the sheep will bleat." (This last bit of information was told Marie Santa Maria by her mother, Marie Eulalle Garesché Lainé, who was born at Eden Park in 1842 and lived there until her marriage in 1857.)

In June John Keating informed Fortunée de Sassenay he was leaving the next day to visit Juliette at Eden Park; William Hamon was very ill; des Chapelles was in Louisiana with M. Longé; Vital Garesché would probably go to France in about three weeks but his wife, Mimika, would not go with him. Mimika did go and was described on her passport as being "five feet one inch tall, with straight dark hair, black eyes, grecian nose, full lips, fair complexion, round, fair, and elevated chin." The young couple sailed July 16, 1811, on the Amanda, a ship belonging to the Gareschés. Irénée du Pont wrote his father about a sum of "$800 which Mr. Garesché who leaves next Sunday with his wife for France . . . has offered to take you." In the memoirs of Mimika Parish Frith is the statement that Mimika had fallen out of a swing shortly after her marriage and had injured herself internally in such a way that she was not able to bear any children. She was advised by her physician to visit certain medicinal springs in the Pyrenees and bathe in the waters; perhaps this advice had influenced her to accompany her husband. Vital, no doubt, was anxious to consult with his cousin and brother-in-law, Paul Jacques Garesché, about the frightful financial panic which had swept France the previous spring. In a note to Irénée du Pont Peter Bauduy remarked:

The letters that I have received from France are very sad. My poor friend M. Lainé has failed, the famous firm of Tosain has failed for seventeen million and it is feared that none of cloth manufactories will follow. Garesché's brother-in-law at La Rochelle has failed. It is general panic.

Among those who failed was Jacques Biderman, one of the investors in the Paris company of du Pont de Nemours; the Biderman failure was for 4,000,000 francs. To quote from the Du Pont Dynasty:

Du Pont de Nemour decided the only thing to do was to liquidate his firm. Without consulting either of his sons, he hit upon a plan that seemed to him very feasible. Since his company's only asset were the twelve shares in Irénée's powder plant, he would give each of his thirty-six stockholders one-third of a share. It seemed very simple, in spite of the fact that du Pont had never completed the purchase of these shares.

In the formal statement that he made, the senior du Pont asked that his son honor him there. Mr. Jules de Puty, a stepdaughter of M. Pierre du Pont, was one of the investors and she lost no time in making preparations to sail for America to claim the $20,000 she computed the Eleutherian Mills owed her.
worry about the carding and spinning part for I will know it perfectly by the time he comes back. He is to study the dyeing process thoroughly, even if he has to pay four or five hundred to learn it. Before coming back he must know that part well . . . Tell him his fortune depends on it and I can swear that if he listens to me, his future will be secure.

He tells him the account with Brown, Brown, Semiert or Samien (?) is very confused on account of the death of Brown and he doubts if Sassenay will ever get anything out of it but to write M. de Lourdes. I sent you at the same time the accounts I wanted to get settled with Alexandre but I found that he had left in the meantime—don't send them to him unless you have a good opportunity as I don't want them lost. [Alex Bauduy was in Corfu.]

I imagine that you are now at Sassenay . . . I suppose too that Fortuneé has given you a beautiful boy who will help you forget your misfortunes . . . Tell me all about Ferdinand and how he is doing. How did you find him? What do you think of him? Fortuneé has not said anything to Juliette and we are afraid that you have not found him worthy of our dear Clara. Tell me all you have noticed and do not be afraid to tell us the truth . . . . I still hope to have a chance to see you and to make a trip to your new country. Before that I must make money for we have many responsibilities and our wives like to spend money—otherwise they would be perfect . . .

I hope that Gareché and my dear Mimika will have the chance to see you about the time you get this letter—they have other letters. Good-by dear friend, I kiss you and my dear Fortuneé and the children.64

Although Ferdinand had declared his love for Victorine du Pont before he left, he had refused him,65 and Peter was still hopeful that Ferdinand would fall in love with his first cousin, Clara de Sassenay, for whom he had been intended since childhood. Peter wrote again on July 10 to de Sassenay:

I received a letter from you where you tell me Ferdinand is finally working . . . I hope that he will realize that he wasted nine months and try to make up for it. Do me a favor and encourage him to work and even push him in all your letters. He has only one defect, which is a natural carelessness and that even reason cannot overcome. He needs therefore a constant stimulant. Ah! nothing is perfect in this world! . . . If business takes you to Paris, go and see how he is.

I cannot believe what you tell me about Clara—that Ferdinand was indifferent to her after all I have heard about her. But he is rather reserved and this makes me

64 The American Minister to France 1811-12 was Joel Barlow, who had been French agent for the Scioto land company for seventeen years; he was also a writer of note. Judging from other letters, Duchamel, Gorman, Brown and Semiert, or Samien were London business men. The "beautiful boy" turned out to be Mathilde, later Comtesse de Baussoncourt. No further identification for M. de Lourdes.
65 Lives of Victor and Josephine du Pont, p. 179.
hope he will work. He has heard our dear Fortunée talk about her ambitious plans for her daughter. It is natural for her to feel that way and to want to keep her at her side. He must have felt that all he could offer was a business not yet acquired and that business in this country .... Therefore, he was right to be reserved, for, my dear friend, in hoping to reach a position such as that of which Fortunée speaks, one must realize that one can fail and be a burden to the family. I think that Ferdinand must realize that .... These are the estimates I must make for him.

In these thoughts are very hard for me, so this union would have brought us together with Fortunée. I cannot get used to the idea we are separated forever. In brewing on this thought my eyes are filled, I must drop it and try to see things differently. Suppose that Ferdinand works seriously, came back well-educated and was put at the head of an enterprise and worked for a few years. Maybe then Fortunée would not consider her new country so beautiful and would become anxious about Henry and decide to come back; then Ferdinand would be a good match.

I may be blind but I assure you that Ferdinand has good qualities which can bring happiness in marriage. If his fortune is secure, he would need very little else to make a woman happy. You will say, my dear friends, that I am like an owl, and his young.

Tell Ferdinand to work, my friend, and I guarantee he will find many people who will be happy to get him started when he comes back. His experience and education will be a great help. The branch of industry he is studying has such a great future in this country! I am writing to Garesché to give you details of our personal affairs and the success of our enterprise, despite all the spending we had to do .... Do not forget to send all your letters through Mr. Barlow.66

It must have been about this time that the de Sassenays decided not to return to Wilmington and therefore to sell their house at Seventh and Market. Before her marriage Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay had purchased property on the same street on which her father lived; first she bought a tract from Eleazer McCamb and his wife Lydia in 1798; the next year she purchased a twenty foot wide from John Dickinson. It is possible that she was buying the lots in her name for her future husband because of the Delaware law that aliens could not own land. Now a prospective buyer appeared, Catherine Milligan, and was negotiating with Peter Bauduy over the purchase. However, there was a difficulty and James A. Bayard wrote Miss Milligan on February 20, 1812:

... If the title were in Miss Deschapelles at the time of her marriage there can be no power of Attorney which will enable Mr. Bauduy to convey the property. And the title can be obtained only by a joint conveyance of husband & wife in conformity to our act of assembly. You will of course pay no money till you have a better prospect of a valid title being made.

You need not however say anything decisive to Bauduy.

---

66 See footnote 64.

---

67 John A. Munroe “James A. Bayard and the Milligans: A Long Gloss on a Short Letter” Delaware History, vol. VIII, no. 2, Sept. 1958, pp. 148-158. Before he died, Robert Milligan, formerly barrister of the Middle Temple, London, and later Philadelphia, had made a will appointing his sister Catherine as guardian of his motherless children. One son, John J. Milligan, became congressman from Pennsylvania (1830-1839) and later Associate Justice; George accompanied James A. Bayard to Europe (1815-1815) when the senator was acting as peace negotiator. One of the daughters, Lydia, married Joseph Sima Jr., son of the Philadelphia “merchant prince,” and owner of the Simsville Cotton Mill in Wilmington; another daughter, Catherine, or Kitty, married Louis McLane, and one of her fourteen children was named for Juliette Bauduy and later married Juliette’s grandson, Peter Bauduy Garesché.
promise of happiness for a woman when she sees a young man of her age coming from America to Paris dreaming only of marriage! Clara has been brought up with the best tastes and four children in eight years will make the best mother in the world out of her and the loved and worthy wife of my beloved son. May God protect him and give me a chance to go and see him.

I wrote to Keating and his friends to send him the 4000 francs that they asked him. It is a lot of money but he needs it, and if Keating's letter is not there yet, will you please write them, so Ferd doesn't waste any time? I told you in other letters that I sold your house to Miss Milligan for $4,800 to be paid in three payments. I felt better when I found you were about to let Mrs. de P. (lusy) have it for $3,000, which would have been a sacrifice for you.

He finally sent an account to Sassegny and to Alexandre and he will offer to take everything from Alex at a set price or to keep it at the same price. (This must refer to the Eden Park property, held jointly by the Bauduy brothers.) He says they are expecting their travelers (Vital and Mimika Garesché) next month if they do not go to England, which is very probable. In a postscript to Fortune, he discusses the visitors and Ferdinand's apparent interest in the young lady whom Peter compares unfavorably to "our young Americans, so graceful and distinguished." 66

In April John Keating writes that Juliette and Peter have spent several days with him; Mme. de Pusy and Mlle. Victoire du Pont are dining with them. They are all impatient to see Mimika whose return has been delayed and he sends souvenirs to M. and Mme. Alexandre (Bauduy). Later in the month he writes that the Garesché's ship the Amanda has been seized, taken to Halifax but they hope to see them soon. On May 8, 1812, Peter wrote to Sassegny:

I wrote you, a little while ago, my friend, by the boat that left from New York and I don't know if you got my letter. I am taking a chance with this one for since they declared the embargo, occasions are scarce. Mimika was taken to Halifax with their boat and all the letters she had from you, which I hope will arrive with her. What I regret most is the wine that you probably sent me so I could drink to your health, and I intended doing that as long as it lasted. Now those English rascals will drink it.

I was so worried about Mimika and Garesché that when we heard they were in Halifax we were so happy. The news reached us on April 27—we thought they had left at the end of February which made a long trip for a boat like that. Everything in this world is not always gay and rose-colored and this will make a big difference to her husband.

Unlike when people feared the British would attack and come up the Christina River, accordinly kept gunmen there day and night. But Peter had other ideas about defending the town:

Mr. Peter Bauduy at his estate at Eden Park drew up a grand strategic defense plan which he submitted to the Burgesses of Wilmington. He proposed overflowing the Christina, allowing it to flood the meadows and marshes as a safeguard against attack. The plan was seriously considered but rejected. Instead several gunboats were stationed in the Delaware!

There are several interesting letters from the fall of 1812. William Thornton, one of the architects of the Capital and the first curator of the Patent Office, writes Irénée du Pont and sends remembrances to "our worthy Friend Bauduy and his good family. Tell that jolly son of Momus to come down and cheer us with his company. He owes us a visito"

According to Juliette's memoirs, Mimika and Vital Garesché returned to this country after their perilous journey on August 5, the day war was declared between England and the United States. A week later, on August 12, the young couple signed the marriage contract between Amélie du Pont and Nathaniel H. Clifford Perkins, the young Englishman who was working in the cloth factory. Peter and Juliette Bauduy were among the other witnesses along with members of the du Pont family. Mme. Victor du Pont, mother of Amélie, was a Catholic and had been very kind to Father Kenny. 70

As the war with England raged, the people of Wilmington were afraid the British would attack and come up the Christina River and accordingly kept gunmen there day and night. But Peter had other ideas about defending the town:

Mr. Peter Bauduy at his estate at Eden Park drew up a grand strategic defense plan which he submitted to the Burgesses of Wilmington. He proposed overflowing the Christina, allowing it to flood the meadows and marshes as a safeguard against attack. The plan was seriously considered but rejected. Instead several gunboats were stationed in the Delaware!

There are several interesting letters from the fall of 1812. William Thornton, one of the architects of the Capital and the first curator of the Patent Office, writes Irénée du Pont and sends remembrances to "our worthy Friend Bauduy and his good family. Tell that jolly son of Momus to come down and cheer us with his company. He owes us a long visit. If he does not come soon, I shall say he is bribed by Napoleon." 72

Thomas Jefferson inquired from Monticello of Irénée why the cloth and powder he wanted had not yet arrived and added that he is glad "that we have established in a manufactory from which we may expect to the papers I will need to sell your house to Miss Milligan . . . . I presumed that you would want to re-invest that money.

On June 29 Mme. Irénée du Pont wrote her husband:

Mr. Bauduy was here for lunch; he came to get my sisters and Sara and Amélie. (Mme. Victor du Pont and her daughter Amélie; Mme. de Pusy and her daughter Sara.) Victor went with them. Mr. Bauduy told us about the wedding of Mme. Sims to which he went yesterday with Mr. Keating who has been, with his children, at Eden Park for the last week. . . . My sisters have returned and announce a visit from Miss Sim and Millingham (sic) for tomorrow morning; they will be accompanied by Mr. Bauduy.

Poor Stephen Girard of Philadelphia died last night and Mr. Bauduy must go there. [Footnote: This was a false rumor. Stephen Girard, founder of the college of that name, died in 1831.] Our sisters found Mr. Cornit of New York here. [Footnote: This refers to Cornit, a member of the Bauduy family.] May God protect him and give me a chance to go and see him . . . .}

--- 106 --

--- 107 ---
see the French process in both weaving and dyeing fine cloths introduced among us.\textsuperscript{73} Six weeks later he admits the cloth and powder were sent to the wrong place and have been lying three miles away all this time, concluding, "For the cloth be pleased to accept my thanks, Its quality is certainly superior to anything we have ever done in America; with such manufacture as these we need never regret the want of an English market."\textsuperscript{74}

Ferdinand was still learning the dyeing process, apparently paying a large sum for the instruction. Peter wrote de Sassenay from Eden Park on November 25:

I wrote you, my dear friend, three times and this is the fourth letter... We have come to a point where Ferdinand has to come back—we cannot do without him. He has told us he will be here in the spring of 1813; I have also persuaded Garesché to quit his business and join us. I am sending you the terms of the new establishment and since in your letters you told me that you would be happy to keep your interest with mine, I kept 4 shares for you. You may take them or leave them; if you don't take them, I can easily invest them. In my opinion it is better than a public stock, and if everything works out, it will give you not less than 15 or 20 per cent interest. Banks are expanding so rapidly that I think it will be like everything else done by Americans, investments will not be worth more than 6%.

According to the statement of the establishment of the woolen mills it was to be capitalized at $40,000, 20 shares of $2,000 each. Peter Bauduy had 4; Irénée du Pont 4; Vital M. Garesché 3; Ferdinand Bauduy 3; J. F. Garesché 3; Bertrand de Sassenay through Peter Bauduy 4. The shares were to bear six per cent before any division of profits. Ferdinand Bauduy and V. M. Garesché were to be the managers and each would get $1,000 a year plus 20 cents per yard for the dyeing; they must superintend the dyeing department. Those two would also receive larger shares of the profits as directors and promoters. The association would last until January 1823.\textsuperscript{75}

Peter's letter to de Sassenay continues:

I didn't get the draft of $1,800 that you had made in my name, I will credit it as soon as it arrives. I am not sending you any money this time because of the loss in money-changers. I can tell by the large number of boats taking cotton to France that the change will be easier. I am sending you a check for 2850 francs to take care of Ferdinand's trip back; he can use it as he pleases for his way is already paid to Brest, or if he prefers, he can come by the Big Columbia. I wish he would choose Breuil's boat which is very nice... He must come back with a perfect dye for black, blue, and scarlet. You see why no price is too high for this.

Let us speak of the plans dear to my heart... Ferdinand's life is secure now once he gets to his goal, and his character and manners will make a woman very happy. What young man around you showed more interest in marriage? Were we ourselves more wise and settled at his age?....

\textsuperscript{73} Ibid. p. 63.
\textsuperscript{74} Ibid. p. 69.
\textsuperscript{75} Ibid. pp. 46-52.

--- 108 ---

I think he will make a big mistake if he comes back without taking care of his future. The persons he wanted to marry are not suited at all. The first one treated him with disdain and futility that he could not forget—she comes from a very odd family, people so vain and dishonest, with whom there would never be the friendship that exists in our family. The second one, according to Fortunée, may be an angel of virtue, but she is a hunchback and her surroundings are strange, too. She has some money but Ferdinand doesn't need any—besides happiness is not counted by the amount of money. I still think that both women are too old for him—there should be six or seven years difference between a man and woman. Ferdinand may have different ideas from his father but I certainly would prefer the "rose-button" that his family wishes him rather than the faded roses waiting for him. Let them marry at Sassenay and then send them to me.... If I must I will cross the Atlantic to bring you back to us... I am sending by M. Lainé the deed that you and Fortunée must sign... I sent M. Lainé a letter of introduction and credit to Mr. Davy and Joshua Roberts of London to be given to Ferdinand in case he is stopped on the way back. He could see his cousin's correspondents too. I had letters written to them about it.

All you told me about my business with Alex and all I heard about made me disgusted, nothing would please me more than buying his interest or selling him mine. I save the choice through Longpré, our friend. For $1,500 he can sell his share and the same for mine, plus what I have had to expend in order to raise the meteor... Thinking he might want to buy my share, I bought some land near here, about 240 acres, so if I sold my portion, I still have enough property to maintain my flock. I can buy another 120 acres and then would have property as extensive as Edenpark. I congratulate myself on holding on to the property as it will avoid further disputes. Ask Alexandre what he thinks of this proposal. I am always afraid that his suspicious nature makes him think that I want to take advantage of him. I would be pleased to settle this question with him....

We have just signed a contract with the United States for 200,000 powder, this will give us a good year for 1813. Adieu, my friend, embrace Fortunée tenderly for me, everyone at Edenpark presses you to their hearts. Deschappelles is at sea and has been at Lisbon. Your friend and brother, P. B.\textsuperscript{76}

Despite the fact the powder mill was flourishing and the cloth manufacture off to a good start, the two partners, Irénée du Pont and Peter Bauduy were still at odds. The personality clash had not been eradicated, nor was it ever to be. There is a letter, undated, to Irénée to Peter in which he speaks of the difficulties in the cloth factory and with Duplanty.

\textsuperscript{76} Pierre Provenchère is often referred to as "our cousin," and as he was in constant correspondence with the Due de Berri and other members of the exiled Bourbon family in London, perhaps it was to whom Peter Bauduy refers. No further identification for Longpré.
and Clifford, the latter married to Irénée's niece, Amélie. He concludes:

We must realize, my friend, that disagreement among ourselves would mean ruin, that none of our establishments will succeed as well if one is refused the interest and assistance of the others; that the four or five factories we are undertaking will all do better if we are united among ourselves and interested in the success of each one. You and I had a sad experience at the beginning of our partnership—and a costly one.

Let us all forget each other's faults and work for the good of all, then we will have complete success. . . . In God's name let us try to agree; let us have no nagging and squabbling over our interests. To give you a good example, I will not hate you for the surfeit of writing that you have inflicted on me and I forgive you with all my heart for making me waste my Sunday on this.

With the War of 1812 becoming more intense, Delaware was in a vulnerable position. On the north, the shore line from Wilmington along the Delaware River and Bay and the sea to Lewes, Cape Henlopen and the Maryland border on the south, was in danger. Privateer fleets attacked British commerce, and the cities and towns along the coast were exposed to attack. In the spring of 1813 the British had a powerful fleet near Delaware and Governor Hazlet instructed John Warner to order from the du Pont powder mill "six kegs of best rifl powder or as is used for musketry, perhaps one or two kegs had best be of Cannon powder." The British Commodore Beresford, demanding that the town provide "twenty live bullocks, a quantity of meat and vegetables and hay," adding if they refused he would destroy the town. The indignant citizens refused and the fighting started. Ten more kegs of gunpowder were ordered and after 22 hours the British ceased firing.

Orders came pouring into the mill, the sales for 1812 totaled $148,597 and for 1813 $107,291. More than a million pounds of powder at almost forty cents per pound were sold to the United States Government and to naval and military units. John Jacob Astor's American Fur Company bought 25,000 pounds of powder a year for trappers and hunters securing the wilderness for pelts, many of them starting from St. Louis. There is a graphic picture of the activity at the mill:

Day and night, two shifts of workmen packed the military powder in canisters, kegs and barrels and plied them gingerly into stout wagons, lined with straw, which hurried them to nearby arsenals and magazines. Most of the wagons were supplied either by the Government or by private contractors. From the arsenals the ammunition was shipped by canal or horse-drawn freight lines, which now ran as far south as Baltimore, as far north as Boston, as far west as Pittsburgh. . . .

Transportation by sea, during most of the thirty months of conflict, was seriously interrupted by the British blockade. Moving powder by sea was uncertain even in peace time. . . . Perry's victory on Lake Erie and Macdonough's on Lake Champlain were both aided by hardy teamsters who hauled ammunition to them over miserable country roads and tangled forest trails.

Companies of volunteers were formed and among the warrants issued for officers in the Brandywine Hundreds were those for Victor du Pont as captain and Vital Garesché as first lieutenant.

In April 1813, there was a letter from Paris from the Marquise de Sassenay to her niece Mimika:

... We speak of you so often and how we all miss you and how sad we have been since you left... You are finally settled, dear Mimika; your husband has given up business, so I hope you will enjoy quiet and happy days and have some children... I wish I could hope to see all this happiness but I do not even think about it; all my plans and trials have failed M. de Cordova's efforts... We were dealing with a rascal who wanted everything for nothing. Your brother is leaving, very happy to join his family and hoping to help them, but he is sorry to leave us and to be separated from his "wife" for two or three years. You will be surprised to know that little Clara is now the favorite (several words illegible). He said he is in love with her and they have exchanged promises to each other. We have approved. He will come back in two or three years for his cousin and make her his wife. This union which brings us closer will please you, I hope, my dearest. I will recommend your cousin to you; she needs your friendship and advice. You will live close by later on and I hope your good example will make her happy. . . .

I am surprised and worried, dear Mimika, to know that you are well now but still not pregnant. I hope that you will be very soon... The children send many caresses and kisses. Please with cousin Mimika. My dear little Mathilde is sweet, intelligent, and loving. She is the darling of all... Be assured of my undying tenderness... 

Other events of 1813 are recorded in Juliette's memoirs:

Cora, my second daughter, was married in Philadelphia, May 26, 1813, to John P. Garesché. My son, Ferdinand, returned from France June 18, a day of great rejoicing for his father and me. My little Louise, born February 6th, 1813, and I had the sorrow of losing her by whooping cough, September 9, 1813. She was buried in St. Mary's Cemetery, Philadelphia.

In the entries for September 1813 in the diary of Father Kenny there is "cash paid John Doyle for head and foot stone for Louisa Bauduy $23.75." 62

Although Ferdinand Bauduy was still deeply in love with Victoire du Pont, she had definitely refused him, and apparently he was trying to please his family by endeavoring to bring himself to marry his cousin Clara.

77 Life of E. I. du Pont vol. IX, pp. 70-77.

78 Winkler, pp. 76-79.


80 Brown Letterbook, Longwood MSS, Marquise de Sassenay to Mimika B. Garesché, April 4, 1813. No further identification for de Cordova.

81 By the Right Reverend Bishop Michael Egan in St. Mary's Catholic Church.

82 Wilcox, "Kenny," p. 60.
de Sassenay in the future. But there had been a change in the du Pont attitude; Victor du Pont wrote his father in Paris:

I have a great secret to tell you. Irénée is at last convinced that it was entirely because of her respect for him that Victorine refused Ferdinand, with whom she had been in love since they were children; she sacrificed her own happiness to the dislike she believed her father felt for the whole Bauduy family.

Irénée now says that he never refused Ferdinand, though he and all his people—who are very proud, very irritable, and very sensitive—took it for refusal and he will do what he can to bring about a reconciliation.82

Irénée brought about the reconciliation and on August 7 Mme. de Pury congratulated her brother Irénée, saying she is delighted Victorine's marriage to "M. Ferdinand" has been arranged. "I am convinced that the young man's excellent qualities will make your dear and charming daughter very happy."84

The wedding preparations were begun and there are several little notes that accompanied gifts from Ferdinand to his fiancée. One is marked "From Ferdinand Bauduy to my sister Victorine before their wedding." It was sent with a bouquet and reads: "It is only kisses that my heart offers and these flowers hold for you." A second note reads: "My dearest, For a long time, I wanted to give you a little and I hope they fit well. They are not very fashionable or fancy, so you can wear them all the time. I hope you will find them useful. Kissing your hand, I remain yours faithfully..."85

Ferdinand and Victorine were married on November 9, 1813, by Father Patrick Kenny at the home of her parents, Irénée and Sophie Dalmas du Pont.

Even though the two fathers of the young couple were outwardly reconciled, their bitter differences over the powder mills continued. During December 1813 du Pont went on business trip, leaving his bride at the home of her sister Victorine before their wedding.83


It is therefore to the talent, the intelligence, the obstinate courage, of Irénée du Pont; to the capital and credit supplied by Mr. Bauduy; to the sacrifices made by DuPont Père of half his own capital.... that the shareholders owe their profitable investment. From the first profits of this enterprise E. I. and P. B. had already paid $18,000 of the $30,000 borrowed, when the associates of DuPont de Nemours et fils sent them a $12,000 note to complete the payment and strengthen the courage or perhaps the good will of Peter Bauduy, who by refusing to renew his signature that have forced the sale of the establishment, it might have been possible for him to buy at an absurdly low price and the European associates would have found themselves removed with a loss of perhaps two thirds of their capital...

He (Irénée) is anxious that they shall promise that they will not sell their shares except to him and at the estimate of their value in the statement of the year of the sale. He is afraid that if the shares can be bought by anyone, Mr. Bauduy—who is richer than he—may buy them, and if he can obtain a majority of the two thirds, may force him out of his own enterprise in order to get from him his special interest as the founder...

Ferdinand, who had returned from France with a certificate stating his successful completion of a course and apprenticeship in cloth-making and dyeing (a certificate in the Longwood Library) went immediately into the cloth manufacture established by his father and his father-in-law. Late in December 1813 he went on business trip, leaving his bride at the home of his sister Coral and her husband J. P. Garesché in Philadelphia. He wrote from New York:

I just arrived over the worst road possible. From 11 a.m. until 8 p.m. yesterday, we only traveled 15 miles being stuck in mud most of the time; it was knee high and the coach overturned twice... I found out when I arrived that the steamboat will not leave for Albany until tomorrow and I could have stayed with you for one more day. This makes it worse for me. I am already there; there is no happiness for me without you; everything is sad and dismal. More than ever you are my life and I need you; far from you I am not pleased, no matter where: nothing can amuse me and I think always of you. My mind is far away with the one I love; my consolation is to think of you, I am always with you in thought. I ask myself constantly "What is she doing? Where is she?"

Oh, dearest Victorine, what would I give to be near you? But I still have two weeks of misery. I leave you for they are calling me downstairs... I just came back, my sweet; the man who asked for me was Mr. Girard who took me to see some wool. He must have thought I was strange for I had just written you and you were still with me, so I didn't pay attention to what he said... I beg you to take care of your cold and keep in good health and think sometimes of the one who adores you.

Unfortunately the happiness of the young couple was short-lived. In Juliette Bauduy's memoirs is the following entry:

This dear son, the pride of his parents, uniting in himself all the qualities to promote the happiness of his family and his young wife, died January 21, 1814. Pneumonia had proved fatal and Ferdinand had died at the home of his father-in-law, Irénée du Pont. After the death Peter wrote Irénée:

I left your house, my good friend, stricken with horror and not knowing what to do in my great sorrow. I could

82 Livres de Victor et Josephine du Pont p. 179.
84 H. F. du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Two notes from Ferdinand Bauduy to Victorine du Pont, n.d.
86 Ibid., p. 131 ff.
not decide how to meet my wife to whom such a shock in her present condition might be disastrous, especially if I were not with her. I could not hope to see my poor son and I could not help my dear daughter (Victorine) whose only comfort was to be with her dear worthy mother. I sent Garesché away this morning and came back to my dear children and my poor Juliette; we told her of our loss by degrees. I hid at Keatings and only left there this morning.

I cannot speak to you my grief, my friend. It is very great. How terrible it must have been for you, my friend, when you returned to your home. May sorrow unite us; be my friend, I have lost the best one I ever had. I shall never recover from it. My most sincere devotion is consecrated forever to my good Victorine; she was the dearest thing on earth to my poor Ferdinand. I shall always be profoundly grateful to your angel wife. Those two who love you so fondly will never believe me their friend while there is no cordiality between us. Let us throw a veil over the past, my friend. Send me word each day how Victorine is. When Juliette and Mimika had recovered from the first shock their first thought was that Mimika should go to our dear child to share her sorrow.

Embrace Victorine and the good Mme. Brénaée for me—accept the assurance of my sincere friendship. My heart aches—I cannot write one word of Victorine—her grief adds mine. As long as my heart beats she will have her place as my daughter—she whom my son loved so dearly.90

To Victorine came other letters from her husband's family. Juliette, who was expecting another child in several months, wrote:

I do not have words to console you, my dear Victorine. I feel there are none for this terrible loss. I have come to work with you—let us weep, my dearest, never, never, anyone more worthy of your regrets. You were his darling, his heart's choice, with this title you will always be a dear daughter to me . . . I am afraid your health will suffer from this shock. Take care of yourself dear Victorine, think of our two families. . . . Good-by my dear daughter, I press you to my heart.

Peter added:

. . . I had to leave you, dear daughter, and go to poor Juliette, for in her condition, we had to break the news slowly. You are, my dear Victorine, the main reason for our tears for you were Ferdinand's most cherished thing . . . I put you in my heart and will keep you there as long as I live . . . My whole family is here in the room with me and I join me in embracing you tenderly.90

There are other grief-stricken letters from Cora and John P. Garesché and one from their uncle, Alexandre Deschapelles, dated January 24 (?), 1814 Pittsburgh:

How will I describe, my dear Mimika, the thoughts I had and still have since that terrible moment when I saw your poor brother. You must have been prostrated too but I count on your courage and will to help my poor sister. I hope that you and Cora will tell me about her and your family. I tried to write three or four times, but what could I say that would not bring back the memory of their terrible loss?

I am so anxious to see the mail come. O God keep my poor sister, my dear Juliette, from any misfortune. I am so unhappy, dear Mimika, so far from those I love, suffering alone . . . I promise that if I am fortunate on this trip, it will be the last one I will make . . . When you see Victorine, tell her how often I thought of her and the terrible loss she suffered! Give her my love and tell her no one feels as much for her as I do. Kiss your dear father, my dear Juliette, Cora and everyone for me. I always remember you, your uncle. A. Deschapelles.91

There are many letters from Mimika, to Victorine, during the next few months; the two girls had been in school together since they were young children and were very close. In one Mimika urges her to remember God took Ferdinand when he knew only joy and sweetness and she is showing them all the way to eternal happiness. She is grateful for the courage God has given her parents for this terrible trial; M. Keating and M. Provencchère have just left and they asked to be remembered to her. Mme. Mérat had said since the bombazine Victorine wanted was $3 a yard she had not bought it. Mimika has a merino shawl that she can dye black for her if she wants. Her husband, Aimé (Vital), adds they are happy her friends Antoinette and Rebecca are with her and he remains her loving brother and friend.

Many of Mimika's and Cora's letters are in English—one from Cora is dated February 4th Philadelphia:

It would be folly, my beloved Sister, in your friends, to offer up consolation, which cannot be felt, to one who is so severely stricken; we can only comfort and I do most sincerely . . . The One Who says to the unfortunate "Turn to Me and I will comfort thee" can alone heal the wounds of my dear Victorine, and I will trust that by His heavenly aid He will give His fortitude to bear her misfortunes . . .

Mams wrote me the other day that she expected you at Eden Park on Saturday and hoped to keep you until Monday. I am very glad of it, your feelings are so responsive to her own that it will do her good to be with you . . . Give my best love to your Mama and to Lina . . .

A note from Peter the next day to Victorine says Garesché will escort her to Eden Park and he will send the carriage for her. She must have gone and spent several days, Mimika going back to the du Ponts with her. Several days after Victorine's visit Peter writes:

My heart is following you, dear daughter, and you left an emptiness in my house that I cannot describe. To weep with you, my dearest, was a great consolation and a relief

91 Ibid., Alexandre Deschapelles to Mimika B. Garesché, Jan. 14, 1814.
92 Ibid., Two letters from Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy. Rebecca was the daughter of Robert Baldwin of Philadelphia; Antoinette the daughter of the Brevosts.
93 Ibid., Cora Garesché to Victorine duP. Bauduy, n.d. except Feb. 4.
to my grief. Try to have courage and take care of your mother and father. Make them happy and think of me sometimes... I will go and see you tomorrow and bring back our Mimika. I hope that in a few days you will come back to Philadelphia. Good-by, my dear, I kiss you tenderly. Your father and friend. Tell you father to come and see me when he is in town. I always dine late, so tell him to come and have dinner with me. Teil Garesché the copper plate that Mme. de Tières expects was sent yesterday to your father... A letter from Mimika to Victorine must have been written late in March from Philadelphia as she says her mother has come up to stay with her, but that "she had a dreadful ride up." The next is interesting:

I received your letter yesterday and went immediately to Mr. Peale's. He is in all the bustle of a memorial, but is so anxious to do anything which could be a consolation that he will endeavor by the aid of a slight sketch which I will procure him, to do it. He says that he does not think he could make it as large as life but he must be allowed to do it as the fancy shall take. He will set about it in a couple of weeks.

As Victorine's portrait was done by Rembrandt Peale (now at Winterthur) it was probably to him that Mimika went. The letter continues:

The day after we arrived Papa went to the funeral of the pretty Mrs. White, who died of a Typhus fever and has left 5 young children, the youngest 6 weeks old. She had the advantage of living 8 years with the virtuous Bishop, she knew her situation and was perfectly resigned... All who know you feel very much for you and especially... your sister Mimika who feels by the weight of her own sorrow how dreadful yours must be. I hope that your aunt's family begins to feel a little tranquility proceeding from great resignation and that dear Amélia's health is not impaired by the dreadful trials she has undergone. C... is in Philadelphia, grandmama met him on the streets yesterday. I must leave you, "its time to go to Church. My best love to Evalina and present affectionate compliments to your kind Mums, a kiss to Eleuthera and my dear Sophie and believe in the unalterable affection of your sister Mimika.

The great trials of Amélia du Pont, Victorine's first cousin alluded to here, were great indeed. She had been married in 1812 to the Englishman, Clifford Perkins, foreman in the woolen manufacture, Mimika and Vital being witnesses at her wedding. A new worker arrived at the manufacture and recognized him as a man who had left England, abandoning a wife and family. Poor Amélia and her baby, Gabrielle, remained with her parents, the Victor du Ponts, and she never remarried.

In several of her letters Mimika speaks of religion to Victorine, apparently trying to convert her to Catholicism. In one of April tenth:...

...I have spoken to our Bishop (Egan), he felt very much interested in you, and will try to procure some books which he thinks may assist you.... He consoled me a great deal by telling me that he was persuaded that our dear Ferdinand was happy, so much so that it would be selfish to wait his loss....

Mr. Provenchère sends his affectionate compliments to you and wishes to know if you wish to subscribe to two works which are going to be published... "Pansées sur les Plus Importants Vériités de Religion par M. Humbert, a very good author, and Histoire abrégée de l'Église par le même. We have all subscribed as it amounts to $2.70 for the whole and they are very instructive and well-written. (...) Mama walked to Church today and is no heavier. I am afraid she will detain me longer than I had expected.

There was no India crepe at the store but I got some in a wholesale store... I brought it home in triumph having given $25 a piece whilst they cost in retail stores 23 or 25, but after having cut it, Cora found it was stained. I really was vexed, I sent it back to Mrs. Dubavry and she would abate but $3. I took the worst piece for myself and I have sent it to be dyed. If Nina likes it better than her's (sic) that I sent by her Papa, I shall have the same done to her's...

Jules has just brought me up your affectionate (word illegible), I thank you for your constant proofs of affection which can assure you are gratefully received....

In April she wrote to Victorine from Philadelphia announcing the birth of the first baby to be called Peter Bauduy (as this one died, the name was given again in 1816). You must have heard from Aimé (Vital) before receiving this that Mama has given us a great bouncing brother; she suffered very long and very much but at a quarter past twelve safely delivered. The child was almost gone, the Doctor had to shake and blow the breath in it, as I was told. Mama suffered so much that I could not stand it any longer and I waited in a corner of the room for the results. ...

Pray send word to your aunt how Mama is and present my affectionate compliment to her and to Emily. There are other letters written about the same time; Mimika hopes her little sisters, Eudoxie and 8 and Juliette 4, ("a delightful child") will be good friends of Victorine's sisters, Sophie and Eleuthera. "I find friendships formed early are most desirable." She says her mother is stronger but that Cora is not well and she is in hopes "that she is in a certain way," Uncle Keating is there and she has spoken to him of Victorine's "objections," and he has promised to send a book which will help her. She and Anne Smith...
who has grown very fat—have called on Kitty Myers; she has seen Rebecca Ralston and she closes by hoping "your aunt Victor's family regain a little composure... tell them how much I have felt for Amelia."

A letter of April 25 relates how busy she is with caring for her mother, receiving the visits as her mother is not well enough, shopping and looking after her little sisters; "Miss Juliette's pranks" keep her on the run. The baby is not at all well, Cora's condition is now certain; "she is constantly squeamish; she cannot eat anything."

I paid Mr. Egan but a hasty visit therefore did not have time to mention your objection; he has since lost his mother to whom he was much attached. I shall therefore not see him for some time, but that objection is given by de Vilmont and is convinced by his father. I believe you will find it also in the book which my uncle is to send to you; there are many things written in books which are not articles of faith and which proceed from the strictness with which our religion was observed in Europe at the beginning of the spreading of Protestant religion for fear that the lower class which are naturally led away by novelty especially where 'tis a religion easier to practice than their own, by frequenting other churches would have been more exposed to be shaken in their principles.

There is at present, as example, Aristide [des Chapelles, her cousin], who is at Mr. Constant's asked the Bishop if he might go to Protestant meeting as there was no Chapelle in Germanatown. He was refused and I should think it right for a child who has not his principles deeplyrooted, would he not think it easier to go to meeting than to go to Confession and would not think in himself that his religion was the only [word illegible] that he knew; another thing is that the other religions often talk of ours to condemn its beliefs.

In the same letter Mimika says she has shown part of another letter to her father; he thinks "it is well-chosen and a propos and will order it to be gravura." This could very well refer to the monument erected over Ferdinand Bauduy's grave. He was buried in Old Swedes' cemetery, in the French Catholic section near his grandfather des Chapelles and his aunt, Eulalie des Chapelles Keating. Unknown to Victorine when the monument was erected there was more beneath it than the remains of her young husband. The mystery is revealed in a letter from Fanny, daughter of Alexis l. du Pont, to her cousin, B. A. du Pont, Jan. 25, 1861:

"Did you ever hear of a strange circumstance that was discovered a few years ago? Mr. Bauduy's monument in the Old Swedes' Church Yard has fallen very much into decay, and Aunt Victorine asked my Father to attend to having it repaired for her. It was necessary to have it completely taken down in order to repair the brick foundations and in doing this the workmen found a walnut box above the ground and in the monument. It was carefully and handsomely made, and on being opened a human skull was discovered in it. Wasn't it a strange thing? It was evidently put up with such care that the only way in which we could account for it was by supposing that some of the Careshé, who were Roman Catholics, must have had a skull for a relié, and wishing to be rid of it for some reason or other, concluded to place it there. It was put back again in the monument after it was finished."107

Could it be the skull of Peter's father, Jean Baptiste de Bauduy, killed in the revolution on Santo Domingo? Or perhaps that of the Comte François des Chapelles, decapitated after killing Henri d'Amboise, Marquis de Bresay, in a duel? No one in the family ever heard of the skull, so it will no doubt always remain a mystery.

In the letter of April 25 Mimika continued to give Victorine news of her friends; Rebecca Ralston's aunt is visiting her; Anne, she has not seen lately; Harriette Kingston is as beautiful as ever; and has she heard that George Bouschard has married a little sempstresses? She had been to Landreth's to look at Scotch heir but it was so ugly—not worth taking as far as Wilmington. In another letter she speaks of shopping for cotton; some is too fine to work but she will send some to Victorine, although she has lost the sample she sent her. All have been sick, but so far the baby has not caught the fever. Cora is good for nothing, she grunts and "rolls up and down her languishing eyes." Mimika will be at Eden Park in a week or so and will once more embrace her dear Victorine. She does not intend leaving until the end of June when she will go to Yellow Springs, hoping they will help the weakness in her back.108 On May 6 little Peter Bauduy died after less than two months of life and was buried at St. Mary's, Philadelphia, Juliette's two sons dying within four months.

There are also many affectionate letters from Peter and Juliette to Victorine at this time—letters carefully preserved all these years, despite the ultimate break between the two families and Peter's sudden death. There was also a letter from Peter and Juliette to Victorine on May 6, 1861:

"Will you please ask Irene if he has in his factory a 'cart wheel' for bulls and if I could borrow it for a few days? I could only find one for horses and I couldn't use it."

Ibid., n.d. except Friday the 14th. No further identification for Anne Smith or Kitty Myers.

101 Ibid. n.d. except April 25. Mr. Egan is the Catholic bishop; according to the French custom a priest was called "monsieur." Blondin had a farm near the Mount Airy lovezum, near Germanatown. At this time Samuel du Pont, son of Victor, was also a student there.
don't want to spend all the money to buy one just to cart a few logs. 104

Peter became ill sometime that late spring or summer and his wife Juliette and his daugther Mimika wrote Victorine du Pont Bauduy about it, both agreeing that the "good bleeding" ordered by the doctor saved his life.

The letters were addressed to Victorine c/o Robert Ralston, Philadelphia, and Mimika added that when she returned to her own home she hoped to take Victorine with her for a visit. 105 Both of the young Garesché couples lived in Philadelphia but frequently came to stay at Eden Park.

In 1814 the War of 1812 came very close to Philadelphia—the British had burned the capitol at Washington. In September Cora Bauduy Garesché, now about six months pregnant, wrote Victorine one of her frequent letters:

My dearest Sister—I should have answered your kind letter ere this had I not been indisposed of late. Although Garesché wrote down that I drink a bottle of Madera a day, I assure you that since Papa left us I have been quite sick. I was bled two days ago and at the moment I write you I have a dose of castor oil within me which makes me fear I shan't be allowed to write you a very long letter. I was delighted to find by your letter that you were all in good health but I trust your heroism may not be a test, as I am sadly afraid you would find some portion of it vanish at the appearance of the English. For my part I can boast of nothing of the kind. I believe all my little late acquired stock tied with my [word illegible] since not all the penuriousness of our citizens are making can in the least allay my fears— for I am sure that if Lord Hill (?) arrives, all the militia of Philadelphia will not stop him.

They are making fortifications over Schuylkill, and all the male cvenry of Philadelphia are digging at them—it is quite singular to see your young beaux accustomed to lie a bed until 10 o'clock, marching out at 5 to work, with their dinner on their backs. They really look much better than when frisking in a drawing room.

I am sorry I am not with you to assist in the [word illegible] manufacturing you are undertaking. I hope everything will be done to efface the blot which the conduct of your tavern keeper has laid on the character of the Wilmingtions—I never heard of a more shameful thing in my life, I am sure they were federalists!

How comes it with our dear Lina? did not her patriotic blood boil when she heard of the conduct of the Alexandrians? I was told that you and Mimika intended arming yourselves cap-a-pie, hide like Victoria a pistol within the folds of your drapery—with the addition of a skirt, I think you will look quite formidable. The spear is entirely a new thing, admirably suited to Brandywine nymph, you will be taken for one of the suite of Diana—for my part I intend to girdle a huge rusty sword of Mr. Garesché's father, and what with my long and now meagre visage and antiquated sword, I think I shall have quite a Quixote appearance. The only thing out of character will be my stomach, which is at present, I assure you nothing like Don Quixote. My love to dear Mama, Lina and Poggy and believe me, dearest Victorine, in the unchangeable affection of your Cora. 106

Cora always has a gay note to her letters—there is always a humorous twist. In her miniature by Anna Peale, she is wearing white plumes in her hair, and there is a smile on her face. She and her husband, John Garesché, were also painted by John Neagle, the noted Philadelphia artist. John Garesché's interest in art is also evidenced in his membership card for the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts. There are interesting remarks on their early married life in the obituary of Cora that appeared in the Freeman's Journal of New York:

Her husband was of Huguenot descent, of the school of the "Philosophers" indeed, but not of the apostates; he did not so much reject as ignore revelation. He was a man of fine classical education, of a most delicate sense of honor, of scrupulous integrity, strong mind and active habits.

Under his directions and in obedience to his desires, his young wife still pursued her studies for some years under the best masters that could be procured, and as her childhood had passed in the society of those who had shared misfortune with the Bourbons, her early womanhood was spent with those whom the disaster of Waterloo had driven to share the exile of Joseph Bonaparte. At his death and at that of her husband she heard from the eyewitnesses themselves those details of the stirring events of the first empire.

Certainly the references to those who shared disaster with the Bourbons meant Pierre Provencehère and possibly others. Joseph Bonaparte, once King of Spain and King of Naples, had abdicated in 1813, and had come to Philadelphia he lived at 11th and Market, just two blocks from Cora and John P. Garesché, whose home was at 16th and Chestnut.

Meanwhile the fortunes of Alexandre de Bauduy, Peter's brother, had been affected by the career of Napoleon. The Emperor had been forced to abdicate in April 1814 and was banished to exile on the island of Elba; Alexandre de Bauduy, one of his officers who had been in Corfu, retired. In December of the same year he was made Major-General in the French army, then under the control of Louis XVIII. However, the details of his career are found in the Dictionnaire de Biographie Francaise. 107

At the moment Napoleon left the island of Elba, March 1815, Bauduy, dressed in civilian clothes, slipped away from the camp, at the same time that he was named incumbent Major-General. The thundering march of the army of Na-
Napoleon putting an end to the royalist resistance, Bauduy returned to Paris where Napoleon granted him a new nomination of incumbent Major-General on the second of April and command of Metz. At the fall of Napoleon, the restoration government once more placed him in retirement on October 1, 1815. Recalled January 21, 1816, as commandant of Deux-Sèvres, he had command successively at la Drome (July 21, 1817), Hte-Vienne (1st Oct) then la Creuse (12 Nov.). Then having the position as commandant of the second subdivision of the 12th military division (Charente-Inf.) April 22, 1818; then of the third subdiv. of the 6th div. (Charente) Aug. 2, 1820, he was retired Dec. 1, 1826 and died May 1827.

In August, 1822 he was given the title of baron by Louis XVIII for a long and distinguished military career.

In the meantime Peter Bauduy and Irénée du Pont were not getting along at all well. Irénée had bought the Hagley property from Thomas Lea for $47,000 in order to expand the business, a transaction Peter highly disapproved. Peter had written in June 1814 to du Pont senior, "We now have 140,000 dollars invested in buildings, water powers and land on the Brandywine—a piece of madness that I was unable to prevent." In the same letter he complained bitterly about Irénée's vanity and mismanagement of the company, suggesting that someone come over and see how the shareholders' money was being mishandled. A letter from Irénée to his father commented on the extremely complicated affairs of the Europeans, shares of profit, etc. and ended by saying he was working on the general account "last winter when poor Victorine's misfortunes forced me to interrupt it. I have not had the courage to write about that poor child—neither I nor those belonging to me were born for happiness." Negotiations were started to dissolve the partnership, with Louis McLane acting as Peter's counsel. There is a letter from him to Irénée du Pont in which he states the money spent for Hagley should be regarded as profits and Peter should be given title to part of it.

In December there was an exchange of sarcastic and vitriolic letters—all in the third person—from which the following excerpts are made:

E. Irénée du Pont to Peter Bauduy:
If Mr. Bauduy wishes a definite offer at once E. I. dp will buy his four shares as they stand now for $32,000... As for what B. and G. (Bauduy and Garesché) owe on their land—it would be unreasonable to increase on that account the interest that E. I. dp holds on uncertain enterprise, where it may easily be lost.

Peter Bauduy to E. I. du Pont:
P. B. finds it very difficult to calculate his profits for the last six months as he has none of the information that Mr. duPont and his bookkeeper have at.

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:
Mr. B. has consulted the books whenever he pleased; he examined them less than a fortnight ago and certainly much more often than has E. I. dp.
Peter to E. I. du Pont:
Common sense alone indicates that Mr. du Pont has under valued as far as was possible all the properties, which cost at least $30,000 more than his estimate, which he tries to prove by giving an exact statement of the various bills kept by his bookkeeper who, in order to make the whole thing more obscure and prevent any exact estimate of the cost of the establishment, long ago discontinued the factory book.

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:
Common sense should tell Mr. B. that as the situation of E. I. du Pont is exactly like his own, since he also is in debt to the manufacturer, his interest like that of Mr. B. would be to overvalue the property in order to diminish his debt. . . .
His part of the $30,000 amounted to 7,000; but did not the increase and development of the manufacture raise his commissions to 6,000 and 7,000 a year instead of the 1,200 on which he himself calculated?

Peter Bauduy to E. I. du Pont:
This same good sense shows that P. B. was not a quibbling mischief maker because he did all in his power to prevent enormous sums from being buried on the Brandywine. P. B. . . wishes to retire from an association that has become disagreeable and intolerable to him from every point of view.

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:
Mr. B.'s good sense should tell him that by showering me with vexations and difficulties, as he has done for ten years, he was doing all the harm he could to an enterprise that after all Mr. B. has done and has not done, has only succeeded by a miracle; and that would have done much better if Mr. B. had not made me waste my time in discouraging quarrels, and if he had not spent his own in plans for encroachment that were as unjust as they were impossible. His conscience will tell him why this association became intolerable when he found that his intentions could not succeed.

Peter Bauduy to E. I. du Pont:
P. B. wishes to find rest and prefers it to all else. He knows he is leaving Mr. du Pont the means to repair his extravagance on the Brandywine for the past ten years—unfortunately at our expense, by breaking all his agreements with the persons who furnished the means to found an industry that he has for a long time considered his own.

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:
(Statement showing P. B.'s initial investment plus his work had brought him with present value of shares, $85,000.)

Peter Bauduy to E. I. du Pont:
He is willing to retire especially because he will at the same time retire from another interest where he experiences the same annoyance and the same abuse as he does on the Brandywine.

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:
Mr. B.'s complaints about the cloth factory do not concern me, for since the time Mr. B. took control of that establishment—after Clifford's arrival—I have nothing to do with it.
Peter Bauduy to E. I. du Pont:
If P. B.'s ultimatum is accepted well and good; if not he
will make a last effort for the destiny of his old age and
the existence of his children; resume his drudgery ... he
hopes by this ultimatum to be able to keep the little that is
absolutely necessary to enable him to live until he can re-
turn to Europe . . . .

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:
Mr. B. may resume his drudgery whenever he pleases; all
that I can assure him is that never in the future will he
have the satisfaction of making me miserable. 115

Finally, the transaction was completed; profits received by Peter
Bauduy during the years of the partnership in the Eleutherian Mills plus
the sale of his shares of the business totaled $108,590.81. 112 In January and
February, 1815, E. I. du Pont sent to banks saying that Peter
Bauduy was no longer connected with their firm and that the business
would be conducted henceforth by the duPonds only. Peter also sent notices
to banks saying he was not liable for any contracts or engagements made by
the firm as he had withdrawn from the partnership on February 15, 1815. 113

However, the families were still on the best of terms and on January
2, 1815, Juliette wrote Victorine:
When I arrived Saturday, dear Victorine, I found your
letter. It was not only a pleasure but a consolation to read it . . . a letter from my dear Victorine helped me feel better
and less melancholy . . . we are very touched. My husband
would have liked to go and kiss you for the New Year . . .
I pray God to give you all the consolations that we can
have on this earth and I like to think that a daughter as
good as our Victorine will receive from Providence a re-
ward for her virtue.
Will you, my dearest, give your mother and Lina my
best regards and wishes of happiness. Mimika plans to go
and see you and kiss you for the New Year . . .
Corn's baby, Eliza, was now more than a month old; Mimika wrote
Victorine telling her that Cora was fat and handsome and able to receive
visits in her parlor but says she cannot be completely happy until Victorine
comes up to see her. Cora adds:
Eliza must receive a kiss from her dear aunt whom she
shall be taught to love as tenderly as she deserves. You will
really be delighted with the little urchin, she is a dear
creature, or at least it appears so to me. I don't know
whether it is to flatter a mother's vanity but all those who
see her say she is the prettiest baby they ever saw. Give
my compliments to your Mama and beg her to accept my
thanks for the delightful present she sent me.

Mimika continues:
Mr. Provenchère has received yesterday a letter from the
Duke of Berri—"its as affectionate as you or I would write
to our parents and very pressing for him to go to him; the
dear good man was moved to tears of pleasure, but I am in

111 Ibid., vol. X, pp. 54-62.
112 E. I. du Pont de Nemours, p. 51.
113 Ibid., p. 69.
114 H. F. du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Juliette Bauduy to
Victorine du P. Bauduy, Jan. 2, 1815.

hopes that he will not go, I should be afraid that the fa-
tigues of such a journey might shorten bis days. 115

Mr. Provenchère had been the tutor of the Duc du Berri, and had
been in constant correspondence with him during the exile of the Bourbons
in England. There are mysterious references to Mr. Provenchère's cor-
respondents in England in some of the letters, as well as references to
de Sassenay's friends in England. Now that Napoleon was in exile and
the Bourbons are back, the Duc's name is freely mentioned; he was
anxious that Mr. Provenchère return to France.

Even though the break had been made, friends of Peter Bauduy and
Irene du Pont must have thought them still on friendly terms. In May,
Thomas Law, who was married to Mrs. Martha Washington's granddaughter,
wrote E. I., "Pray remember me afiy to Mr. Baudui and his amiable
family." 116

It must have been about this time that it became impossible for Mimika
and Victorine to see each other; on June 8, 1815, there was an explosion at
the Eleutherian Powder mill, Mimika, who was at Eden Park, was alarmed
about Victorine:
Dear Sister, I have been started out of my bed this morning
by a dreadful shock. I was in hopeS that it was the Neptune
firing but on going to the window I found a heavy volume
of smoking rising from your mills. Since then several re-
ports of the most serious kind have reached us, they tell
us that several lives are lost, do let me know, dear Vic-
torine, the truth and if you have not suffered very much
from the shock. 117

Other chatty letters are exchanged by the girls; Mimika is concerned
with Victorine's health; she had called at Mrs. Pepper's and heard she had
been fatigued by her trip to Philadelphia; she comments on news of their
friends that Victorine has written her; remarks that Cora's baby looks so
much like the Garesché; says that she herself has not been well—has had
constant nervous headaches; tells her of an invitation from her uncle Keat-
ning to go to the falls of Niagara and that she must let him know at once
as he must arrange about the horses, the mode of travel. She regrets that
she cannot visit her; she has lived as she has longed above all to see the
falls. However, Aimé, her husband is thinking of returning to France, which
she does not want to do. She mentions Susan Adams—"we have had her
friend, Mr. Ingersolly; he was attending law suit in New Castle and came
to sleep here." Even though she—Mimika—is not well she must answer
Victorine's two letters as "they alone can soften the pain of separation and
I hope that nothing, dear Victorine, will ever oblige us to relinquish our
correspondence." Jerome Keating is in London and wishes to be re-
membered to her. On June 16, 1815, Mimika urges Victorine to take up horse-back
riding; she finds it so strenuous and "a miraculous state." She has heard from Mr. Keating that Mr. d'Orbigny has returned,
bringing Mathilda with him; she has been in an English convent but is now
speaking French much more than she did formerly. Cora's baby, Eliza, has
been sick again and, as her milk was failing, she had to find a wet-nurse.
Like, the only sister of Vital (Aimé) and Jean P. Garesché, and her wet-nurse,
Paul Garesché (also her first cousin) have arrived on the Alexander
Pavlovitch from France. They left their little boy at home as they feared

115 Ibid., Mimika and Cora B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d.
117 H. F. du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Mimika B. Garesché to
Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d. — 125 —
the hot summer in Philadelphia would be too much for him. There are many parties and dinners for the visitors who intend coming down to Eden Park. When they do, Lise will want to see Victorine and will probably do so when she visits Mrs. Duplanty.116

Other letters from Mimika express hopes that they will meet when she goes to call on "Mary—it seems an age since they have met and Mimika cannot be happy without her. In fact, she says, that when Lise steps into the carriage to go and call on Victorine she does not know how she will bear it. Mrs. Eyre tells her Victorine's Mama has been ill. She speaks often of Mrs. Eyre, of Mary, who she hopes will not return to St. Thomas as she thought of doing, and she gives Victorine Mrs. Bayard's recipe for grape jam. In the next to last letter of those seen, Mimika mentions she is going to call on Mrs. Briggs when Lise goes to Mrs. Duplanty—and it will distress him to hear the banks of the Brandywine, so close to Victorine without seeing her.117 Then comes the last of the many affectionate, loving letters from Mimika to Victorine:

I am not offended, my dear Victorine, because as long as I shall think you love me, I shall be inclined to excuse you, but I must own that your conduct is to me a problem which your letters have not solved. You had yourself suggested the hope of our meeting occasionally at Mrs. Adams and I fondly anticipated the moment when I should embrace you and renew the assurance of that friendship which no circumstance can alter.

But at the first moment which have afforded us meeting on the banks of the Brandywine you refuse walking 5 steps to meet and represent your conduct as dictated by duty alone. Briggs, who is a stranger to both of us but simply to embrace you at the landing where I was waiting, not thinking that an appointment between sisters was criminal, and I can't conceive what the most malignant public would infer from it unfavorable to your parents.

I love my parents as much as you do yours; there is not a sacrifice which I would not make for their happiness; but I should fear making them appear in the eyes of the Public as tyrants if from exaggerated ideas of that duty I should abstain from pleasure as innocent and dear to my heart . . . this correspondence, which although 'tis the only consolation left us after so many sacrifices appears a precious pleasure which may so shortly be withdrawn that I am preparing myself for this trial . . . How can you admit that I can go to see you, whilst you have not only given up a family you once called yours but are so much indisposed against them, that you think your duty exacts that you should shun me?

. . . I am persuaded, my dear Victorine that if you were to describe impartially to your grandfather, who it is said, is so fond and indulgent, he would approve of our intimacy and would be the first to combat the ideal of duty which your scruples have suggested.

. . . Give my love to Evalina and believe whatever happens I shall always remain the same affectionate sister, even ready to renew our former delightful intercourse when I shall know that you are ready to reciprocate. M. L. Garesché.120

Victorine's answer, dated August 8, 1815, has almost as many lines crossed out as remaining:

My dear Mimika, I must own I did not expect such an answer as you made to my letter. To see as much resentment evidently remaining after I had explained my motives in the most affectionate manner pained me to the heart. There never was perhaps a more distressing and embarrassing situation than the one in which I have been placed since last winter.

Desirous as I felt to perform my duty I have thought deeply on the subject and consulting only my conscience, I have not been solely according to its dictates. My parents therefore are in no manner whatever concerned in my behavior, they have left me in this instance as in many others, to judge entirely for myself and I have endeavored not to disappoint the confidence they placed in me. No: day have I given up a family interest considered as my own, but is it my fault if I have done it? Was it to be expected that I should abandon the cause of my father? No, not one in your family would for a single moment suppose such a thing; a proof of it is although I was constantly ready for more than 4 months after their unhappy differences arose, not a single word of it was ever mentioned before me. As long, therefore, as I was ignorant of those transactions, I continued to behave as an affectionate daughter and sister to you all. But when at last it became necessary for me to choose whose part I should take, I did not hesitate an instant, although at the same time I felt the bitterest anguish at being forced to break ties which I once cherished as my greatest consolation. One still remained and I was in hopes it could continue through life since no duty forbid my attachment to you; and I little thought that after all the assurances of love I had received from you, my dearest Mimika, you should ever treat me so unkindly as you do in the letter now before me.

You need not fear that I should be the first to interrupt our correspondence, had I thought it wrong, I never should have begun it. You allude to a rupture of which I

---

116 Ibid., Five letters from Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d.; May 20; June 10, 1815; Thursday 28; July 6. There was a Mrs. Henry Pepper in Wilmington, whose husband had come from Dublin and taught French. He died in 1797, leaving her with four children; E. J. du Pont and his family were friends of the Peppers. Mr. "Ingersolly" is no doubt Charles Jared Ingersoll, a lawyer who handled the affairs of the Ceres Company for John Keating. He served in Congress from 1815-1829 and also wrote plays and history. Susan Adams is not identified—there were several Adams families in Wilmington.

117 Ibid., Two letters from Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d. The only Eyre found was Emmanuel Eyre, director of a bank in Philadelphia in 1816, who had three farms in Delaware and spent much time there. Could Mary be Mary Honoria Pogy de Sandtrans? As Lisa Garesché had attended Mme. Rivardi's school and had—presumably—been in La Rochelle since 1804. It is likely most of her friends were former schoolmates. Mrs. Briggs is not further identified.

120 Ibid., n.d.
have never thought I assure you, nor did I consider my behavior of last week at all indicative of such an intention. How can you say that I shunned you? Might you not as well have come down in your carriage as far as Hagley, 000 in commissions for the sale of powder; thus more than $60,000 was still due him. On September 12, 1815, Louis McLane wrote E. I. duPont making a parade of my feelings and I own that if there had been no other objection, I could not have borne the idea of making all the work people in the factory a witness of our interview. Besides what but a momentary gratification could have resulted from such a transitory meeting?

After Peter Bauduy had sold his shares of the du Pont company, his place as salamancers was taken by Antoine Biderman, who had come over to investigate the state of affairs for European stockholders, and remained to marry Evalina du Pont, the "Lina" of the girls' letters. Peter Bauduy started his own powder mills at Eden Park, calling his powder "Brandywine Powder." In 1818 advertisements appeared in the papers of many of the large cities saying that he had been concerned with the manufacture of gunpowder for thirteen years and was now in business for himself, having left the du Pont company. This advertisement should dispel the family tradition that Peter Bauduy had his own powder mills before going into business with the du Pots. He here states clearly that he has been in the business thirteen years or since 1803, the date the Eleutherian Mills started. It may be that Scharf is responsible for this misconception—he says that Peter Bauduy started powder mills in 1801; however, as anyone who has ever used Scharf knows, he does make such minor mistakes. The guide books of Wilmington have also accepted this. But here in Peter Bauduy's own words is the statement that he had been in the gunpowder business for thirteen years; there is no suggestion of any previous connection with gunpowder—which had it been true he would certainly have mentioned.

When the sale of the shares was made Peter had already received $40,000 in commissions for the sale of powder; thus more than $60,000 was still due him. On September 12, 1815, Louis McLane wrote E. I. duPont calling attention to the fact that Mr. Bauduy wished the settlement due the February before, and wished it done "speedily and amicably." In February 1816 there is a long letter from E. I. du Pont to Louis McLane saying in effect since Bauduy and Garesché owe them from 3 to 4 thousand dollars they will not settle their account with Peter Bauduy. In March 1816 Bauduy brought suit against the du Pots, it dragged on for several years and was finally settled in 1824 in favor of the du Ponts.

The only family news from this time is an entry in the memoirs of Juliette Bauduy:

Cora's second daughter, Julia, was born May, 1816, three months after her second son Peter, and she frequently nursed them both at the same time.

The du Pots were extremely annoyed that Peter should also be manufacturing powder; in a letter from E. I. du Pont to his wife from Baltimore, September 25, 1816, he states "we have lost one of our best customers here in Duer and Mathews, who have become agents for Mr. Bauduy." In May 1817 he writes her from Georgetown:

Mr. Bauduy having probably heard from Bringhurst that I have come here, arrived last Tuesday; he is making himself at Como Decatur's and if I had not made my visit in the morning I would not have known how to meet him. For several days I was almost sure that everything was arranging itself as I wanted; today it is all different, and what vexes me is that it is to that miserable Bauduy that I owe this new annoyance... it will be nothing in comparison to what I might have accomplished if he had not come to move heaven and earth here only to prevent my success.

The time I have passed here is as hard as any that I remember in my life; without friends, without acquaintances, scarcely knowing anyone to speak to—but forced to assert myself, absolutely against my nature, in order to counter-balance the audacity and great impudence of that infernal Mr. B. whom I meet everywhere. That fool of a Bauduy has however made one good turn, for I would long ago have told the navy board to go to the devil had it not been that I could not bear to gave in to him.

---

125 Ibid.
126 E. I. du Pont de Nemours, p. 51.
128 Ibid., pp. 200-202. William Harrison Crawford had been Minister to France from 1813 to 1815 and Secretary of War in 1815. Comte Hyde de Neuville was French Ambassador to the United States from 1821 and later Minister of Marine in France: he was also a friend of John Keating's. Commander Stephen Decatur, one of the three Navy commanders in 1817, was a son of the Revolutionary hero.
There are few letters from the next year or so; one from Pierre du Ponceau is to his friend, Jean-Baptiste Charles Lucas of St. Louis, and is dated Philadelphia, August 10, 1818:

Dear Sir,

I beg leave to recommend to you Mr. Vital M. Garesché a near relative to M. [Gabriel] Garesché, my Son-in-law, whom you were acquainted with, and a particular friend of my family. He goes to St. Louis on unpleasant business, which he will explain to you. He will be in want of an able professional counsel to direct him in his affairs, and I beg you will recommend him to one of your choice.

Any personal attentions, besides, that you may show him will be considered as shown to myself.

I will oblige you by making him known to your friends as a person every way worthy of respect and whose society, while he stays in your part of the country, will be a valuable addition to the store of good company which you already possess.

I am with great respect and esteem

Dear Sir

Your most obed., humble servant.

Peter S. D.129

There is no indication anywhere as to the nature of the “unpleasant business”; there can only be conjectures as to whether and in connection with the woolen mill, the property Vital and his brother John P. had purchased near St. Louis, or the land surveys later undertaken by Vital for the government. In two letters from Mimika to her husband written the next month, there is nothing about St. Louis or the proposed trip. The letters are both from Eden Park and evidently addressed to Vital in Philadelphia. The first is dated September 27, 1818:

Your letter gave me great pleasure for I always like to read one from you, but it made me sad for I would like to have you with me. I never needed you as much as I do now. Mother has been very ill and the children were sick for two days, therefore all the housekeeping and nursing had to be done by me. I am tired, exhausted... if it were not for Mother I would go and join you right away. With all this I have started suffering with rheumatism... ask Dr. Monges what I should do.

Buy me ten yards of fine flannel in the first store you can and send it right away. Mother said she bought hers in Wilmington; she would like you to send her a dozen handkerchiefs for some vest patterns and a piece of waistcoating a foot long at 50 cents—and get the strongest possible.

If Cora is still in Philadelphia, tell her to come back quick. Peter Phoebe complains about chest and side pains and has fever; Julia has the croup and I cannot take care of her. We have only new servants and I have to watch them constantly. Send me my little brush which is in the little closet in the big room. I am sorry to give you so much trouble but if Cora is not so giddy, she would have done all

129 From Collection of Lucas Letters quoted in unpublished bachelor’s thesis by Helen Hamilton, Maryville College of the Sacred Heart, St. Louis, Mo.

my errands without any trouble... Good-by my dear, if you could come here think how happy your wife would be... I am so lonely for you.130

Mimika wrote again three days later:

I am sorry, my dear, to have written such a letter! The weather is warmer now and it helps my disposition. I want to tell you how much I love you and how much I want to be more agreeable to please you. Mother is better today and I am happier. I am going to take this letter to the post office and it will give me some exercise.

I sent you the rest of our things which were being split here. The Bell Roll is leaving tomorrow morning, so if the wind is good, try to go to the dock after dinner and see about getting our things off the ship. I am afraid that our chairs and furniture will be damaged if there is no one there to look after them. We are expecting Papa tonight and he will have the little things you wrote about. Do you have little French wooden shirts in the warehouse? Mother and I need them and would like to have one for a sample. If we are satisfied we will order three for each. I am very sensitive to cold and must keep warm this winter. Good-by, I must go for the carriage waiting. Peter S. D.131

Love, Mimika.132

Peter Bauduy continued to run his Eden Park Powder Works until 1819; on January first, 1819, he signed a paper binding him to Bernard de Sassenay for $20,000, with the provision that he would repay $10,000 of it by February first. His finances were in bad shape and he sold the powder works to his two sons-in-law, John Peter and Vital Garesché, and left for Cuba, determined to make a fresh start. It is difficult to evaluate the partnership between Peter Bauduy and Irénée du Pont; in all of his long, intimate and extremely outspoken letters to his brother-in-law, Bernard de Sassenay, Peter never indicates that he is plotting to take over the Eleutherian Mills. He speaks freely of his son’s faults; he voices his opinion of the suspicious nature of his brother Alexandre; he comments freely on the dislike between himself and Irénée but never so much as hints that there is a chance he would be in control of the manufacture. Although Irénée du Pont claimed in his letters that Peter was trying to gain control, he offers no proof for this statement. Whatever the true story behind the break, whether the du Ponts forced Peter out when they no longer needed his credit or money, or whether he was attempting to force them out, one thing is clear: the two men, Éléuthère Irénée du Pont and Peter Bauduy, detested each other, and it is a wonder that they remained partners as long as they did.

130 Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Mimika to Vital Garesché, Sept. 27, 1818.

131 Ibid. Sept. 30, 1818.
had a share of them. As to me, you know my dispositions towards you, I shall never put any bar to your happiness and I will do all in my power to obtain the consentment of what you request; I wish you would come and have a conversation with Papa on the subject. You know that I am his darling, I will be a good advocate for you towards him if you need one. Believe me yours with affection.

In a letter to his Aunt Juliette, Aristide declared his love for her daughter, admitting that his youth made him timid about declaring his feelings for her, my love.

Dear Cousin, The Doctor has been here all morning and as Mama and Papa have been busy receiving him I have not found the opportunity of mentioning to them our conversation of last evening and as the subject is one I cannot decide before I have consulted them, I cannot give you a positive answer today. I am grieved at your situation towards your Father and I know too well Papa and Mama not to be sure that they will do all in their power to satisfy your request if it can be arranged without missing to what they owe to your Father as a brother and an old friend.

I wish above all that you may not make yourself uneasy, you would only injure your health, a little patience overcomes all difficulties, you know that life is mixed with sorrow and pain, you would therefore be a privileged mortal were all your wishes accomplished without having -- 132 --
whole hours, half buried in the waters, the night was so dark that I could not see my hand before me, at last nature made a last effort and stretching my hands in the dark I found the branches of a tree...on the banks, I climbed up and at last found myself on land once more, but new difficulties presented themselves. I had been carried under a ledge of perpendicular rocks and was obliged to climb as well as possible. I arrived at home about three o'clock in the morning. Mr. Macomb and myself went this morning to see if we could find anything of the horse, and happily found him about a half mile from the place...

When the note was received, Juliette answered, saying her daughter was "too emotional to write," but later in the day Hélène composed herself:

Dear Aristide, I was too much agitated a quarter of an hour ago to take up my pen to answer your affectionate letter, but as I see that Sylverio is not yet dispatched, let him bring you a few lines...O Harry had I lost you what would have become of me, my happiness would have been poisoned for ever, how much do I thank you for the efforts you made to save a life that is so dear to me. May it be a warning to you for future, Dear Harry, never to come again at night when it has rained. When you cannot come in the day, I prefer you should not at night. The pleasure I should experience in seeing you would be deeply brought by the anxiety that would follow your return...Be assured, dear Harry, of the affection that I have bestowed on you for life.

Apparently Harry's father, Alexander Deschapelles, was not as favorably inclined towards the match as the parents of Hélène. On June 17 Aristide wrote that his father's letters had caused him such uneasiness, but nature had given him a "violent disposition." He urged that they be married soon, saying that once they are he is sure his father will be reconciled to the match. He added that his father had treated him harshly as everyone on the island knows, and that he, Harry, minds this more than the loss of his money. He has no fortune now but will work hard and hopes to be in a better position in five years.

On July 8 Aristide wrote thanking Hélène for lending him some books and asking that she send him several volumes of Buffon's natural history, and he remarked that his "mayoral" had been sent to Lagamille. On July 15 he reports that the discharged mayoral had returned and tried to steal a horse but that he, Aristide, with the negroes had given him such a chase that they had retrieved the horse. He hopes that her mother is better and says to tell her father that he will bring him the proclamation of the governor of Havana. His brother, Raymond, has left Mr. Macomb and will stay at St. Louis (the plantation of Eugène Bauduy) for a few days. He is sending some oysters with Sylverio which he hopes they will find acceptable. The ox her father wanted was thin and worn but Mr. Macomb will find another one for him. He says he will look for a bottle for Mimika's child, there are some in the pharmacy.

Hélène answered on the next day:

Mama hopes that you will not forget her Box of Sagon, and that you will dispatch it by the first opportunity. We received in good order the plants you sent but papa has not yet seen them. We thank you for the Limes, they will be very useful to us of this hot weather. Mimika is very uneasy because Julius has a beginning of the sore eyes and she fears it will increase; she has applied your famous remedy, the Vacucaotore, and I hope it will have a good effect.

What does Raymond intend doing at St. Louis? Your Father, I am sure, will be very much vexed to see him return...The first time you will write to Selina, let me know. I will write to her also, although we have never corresponded, I am sure she will love me for your sake, and write to me as to an affectionate Sister...

We found Leaches at Matanzas but Julius is so much better that he does not need them, poor Mimika has herself the beginning of sore eyes.

Hélène was convinced that her own eye was much better, she remarked in one note that she was sure it would be cured without going to Havana or the United States "which would have been very hard."

On July 20 Aristide wrote that he was sending some plants to his Aunt Juliette and a "mamoth Cucumber for seeds," and if she desired anything else from his garden, please let him know. Hélène reported that her mother was delighted with the cucumber, that she heard that Mr. Macomb is back, which means that Harry can come and see her that night. "I assure you that the day has appeared very long and that I will be impatient to see the sun set."

The letters from Aristide during the early part of August 1823 are so faded that it is impossible to make them out. Hélène's note of August 20 is clearly legible:

Mimika is a little better this Morning but has spent a very restless night; she was Cupped last evening and it eased her a little but not sufficiently to permit her to sleep. Further trying how Courageous she is, he found that she suffers more than anyone else, because I am acquainted with the pain, and I know how dreadful it is; but I dare not go near her room for fear of catching it again. I will send your letter to Aimé [Vital Garasché, then U.S. consul at Matanzas], I hope he will fulfill the business that you ask him, and that once the Dispenes go, we will meet no other difficulty on our road, Dear Harry, to be happy on the 4th of October.

A week later Hélène writes that she is sending by one of the negroes several items that Aristide has left at the house, including the "key for the papers by the next boat." Aristide's note of September 12 contains good news:

My dear Coz, I have been happy enough to prevail on the Padre to publish our first banns tomorrow morning, so you may put your scruples by. I hope Aimé will dispatch the papers by the next steam boat—it would be hard if he or Mr. Salle should neglect it.

Towards the end of September Hélène wrote her fiancé that she was sending him several volumes of Voltaire's Tragedies and that their visitors of the day before, Miss Burke and Mrs. Mitchell, had been forced to stay the night on account of the "storm of rain." In another note she declares she rejoices that he is feeling better and that she knew "Mama's Physics always do good...she is a very good Doctor." Preparations for the wedding and the first home of the young couple progressed, and on October first Aristide wrote after returning from Matanzas:
paring the holocaust and having immolated all the victims, I hope that M. and Mme. Macomb will come and that the wedding feast will be gay. What a time we have had! It looks at the moment we will have to postpone the feast until Sunday . . . I will be uneasy until I see you arrive in perfect weather.

Adieu, my dear Ary, tomorrow is the 4th of October, the day so much longed for during the past three months. For life your affectionate Hélène.

Inside the back cover of the album containing the letters is a note in the handwriting of Juliette Bauduy:

Let us celebrate the anniversary of a happy marriage—perhaps you will observe 38 years as your mother—Juliette, October 4, 1828.

October 4, 1828 was the 5th wedding anniversary of Hélène and Aristide Deschapelles and the 38th of Juliette and Pierre Bauduy.

As Vital and John P. Garesché are not listed in the Philadelphia city directories after 1816 they must have given up their residence at that time and moved to Eden Park. For a while Cora and John Garesché lived in a house called Swanwyck, a house still standing, one that Peter Bauduy had designed for them.

The ownership of Eden Park from 1819 until 1831 is very confused. In 1822 the property of Peter Bauduy was put up at a sheriff’s sale. There were seven pieces: the plantation called Eden Park, 306 acres, buildings and powder mill; a farm of 119 acres and house in New Castle hundred, known as the Bedford farm; plantation in New Castle hundred with house and barns, 176 acres, called the Warner farm; plantation in Pencador hundred with house and barns etc., with 300 acres more or less; plantation in Pencador and St. George hundred with houses, barns, etc. and 700 acres; tract on the Brandywine in Brandywine hundred with a water right, one of the most valuable mill seats, 35 acres.

John Keating bought the half-interest in Eden Park of Alexandre Bauduy in 1823. As "Uncle Keating" was the only one of his generation left in this country, he was regarded by all of his nieces and nephews as the head of the family, and it is very likely that he bought the property as a favor and held it until such time as it would be convenient for John P. or Vital Garesché to buy it from him. In 1830 there is a court petition of John P. Garesché for the deed to Eden Park as he had then bought as high bidder John Keating’s half of the property for $17,000.

There were not many of the family left in the Wilmington-Philadelphia vicinity. Alexandre and Eugénie de Bauduy were living permanently in France, and their son Eugène spent at least some of his time in Cuba and married there. Although the de Sassenays had considered returning to America they never had, and their daughter, Clara, once intended as Ferdinand Bauduy’s bride, had died unmarried in 1831. Selina Bauduy des Chapelles had died in Paris in 1820 and was buried (and later several of her children with her) in Père la Chaise cemetery.

Poncette des Chapelles de Saqui had either died or left Philadelphia for France. From 1807 until 1817 she is listed in the Philadelphia directories as "gentlewoman" or as "widow of Joseph Saqui," the address being 150 S. 6th St., Square above 7th, and finally 4 Cypress Alley. Her two daughters had died young, one probably in infancy; her only son, Ernest, married but left no progeny and eventually one of his cousins assumed the title Marquis de Saqui et de Sennes.
The only bits of Wilmington news at this period are from the diary of Father Kenny; on February 23, 1822, he mentions that Mr. Garesché's horse had been loaded on a boat at Philadelphia and fell overboard but was rescued. On January 30, 1822, Mr. Garesché's powder mill blew up and four were killed and that same day Father Kenney gave private baptism to Peter Bauduy Garesché (G131B1) at 3 p.m. On February 10 he said Mass at the Gareschés' for the souls of the Catholic sufferers of the explosion. May 11, Mr. and Mrs. Garesché took him to Eden Park; "their daughter fell off the stair railing while they were at Mass and was greatly wounded in the head." January 12, 1824: "Mrs. Garesché sent me 3 bottles of wine and a small crock of sweetmeats."1

The Keating family were still in Philadelphia; Eulalia (Laite) had married her first cousin Jerome Keating in 1818, a marriage that had delighted her father, who had written several years before at the time of her First Communion:

I hope the next Sacrament she receives will be that of marriage. May heaven grant her the happiness I enjoyed.

. . . I wish for her a husband sweet and sensible, industrious, well brought up and of the same rank as herself.
. . . I want him to have the same religion as hers; that they should have between them sufficient income for indulging their simple tastes without ostentation. Nothing is more conducive to the happiness of a marriage than for both to have principles of a solid religion which makes it a duty for them to love, sustain and console each other and work for mutual happiness. Independently of that, I am convinced of the truth and superiority of the religion in which my daughter has been raised. I hold that she should only marry a Catholic.2

Both of the Keating sons were educated at St. Mary's, Baltimore, and the University of Pennsylvania. William was graduated in 1816 and then went to Paris to study mineralogy and metallurgy. When he returned to Philadelphia he was made professor of Chemistry and Metallurgy at the University, which post he held from 1822 to 1827. John Julius Keating studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1818. He was chosen to represent Bishop Conwell in the controversial law suit against a schismatic Philadelphia priest, Father Hogan, who by his refusal to obey the Bishop's orders and by his hold on a portion of his congregation, created a temporary rift among the Catholics of the city. John J. Keating was elected to the State Legislature and in 1824 married Elizabeth Hopkinson, daughter of Judge Joseph Hopkinson, and granddaughter of Francis Hopkinson, statesman, judge, signer of the Declaration of Independence, probable designer of the American flag, and the first American composer to publish a book of music—Seven Songs.

To resume Juliette's memoirs:

My children left me to go see Eugène Bauduy in St. Louis [Cuba] where they witnessed a hurricane which was general in that part of the island, and an inundation March 5, 1825 which could have permitted the bath-tubs to float.

---

2 Keating, pp. 38-42.
from one house to another. On May 15 Cora, Hélène and Juliette left for the United States, they crossed in ten days and I had the pleasure of receiving news from them at the end of five weeks. On August 28, 1825, Mimika gave birth to her little Frederick Garesché (GD112422), fifteen days after her husband and dear Jules had left her at the plantation at St. Helena to go to Havana to embark for the United States.

Hélène had a bilious attack at Flat Rock, at good Eulalia Keating's at the beginning of September, 1825. She was the recipient of the most sincere affection from the master of the house, Mr. Keating, who is always the guardian angel of the unfortunate, and from Madame Mérat, who took care of her as a mother would, assisted by Eulalia and my two good daughters, Cora and Juliette. How keenly sensitive and grateful a mother must be when she is thus replaced by good friends at the side of her child from whom she is separated and whose life is in danger.

In 1825, October 21, my husband left Havana for France with Captain Dulosse; they traveled on packet No. 1. He landed at Bordeaux about the fifth of December. He went to Paris and London and returned to his family May 1, 1826, a day of satisfaction for me, who had spent the time of his absence alone with my dear little Peter, aged ten. These 8 months of separation were a series of pains, anxieties, sorrows and sleeplessness. On May 15 my dear Mimika, her husband and two young children left for New York; they left a great void at St. Helena.

On July 9, 1826, my little Peter left for America, where he will be educated; he left on the brig Betsy—Captain Buell headed for New York. I heard from him only two months later; his first letter gave me great pleasure and touched me even to tears; may heaven preserve his goodness of heart and his affection for his parents.

On July 24, 1826, I went to see Hélène several days after her little Lélite, her daughter, had been taken sick with a fever, [Hélène and Aristide des Chapelles were living at this time on a small plantation called Las Piedras] from which she did not recover for three months. Le Sémen contrair is, of all the remedies, the one that did her the most good. Juliette arrived from America, December 4, 1826. Hélène gave birth December 5, 1826, to a fine boy (Henry Le Bretton des Chapelles D112422) who died the 7th.

My husband left—here the memoirs break off suddenly.

The only Eden Park information of this period comes from the diary of Father Kenny; on Christmas day 1826 he celebrated Mass in his home and among those attending were the Keatings, Provenchers and Garesché. In January, 1827 he officiated at the burial of the infant John Keating (D112333), son of Eulalia and Jerome, the baby being buried in the Old Swedish churchyard at Wilmington. In April of that year he went to the Garesché mills to give all hands employed an opportunity to comply with "the duties of the Jubilee." There is frequent mention of the Wilcox, Keating and Garesché families, and in June, Mass was celebrated.

—159—
at Eden Park. Time and again he writes of the "politeness and attention" of Mr. and Mrs. Garesché and their "humane attentions" and many little kindnesses to him.  

In 1828 John Keating sailed for France, taking with him as his guests, his daughter Eualia and her children, Amelia (DII112331) and Willie (DII112332), and his widowed daughter-in-law, Elizabeth. The Bourbon king, Charles X, was on the throne, and as the Marquis Bernard de Sassenay was secretary to the King's daughter-in-law, the Duchess de Berry, he was able to introduce the Keatings into the court circle. Mr. Provenchère, who corresponded regularly with the Duchesse and who had been invited to return to her household, sent her many messages by the visitors. In his letters home John Keating told of being received by the Duchesse's son, the Duc d'Angoulême, then Dauphin of France. The Keatings also saw Amelia des Chapelles (DII11248) daughter of Selina and Alexander, now married to Comte Jean de Dieu Hervé de Lyonne. There were many Keating relatives to be visited—John's brother, the Baron Geoffrey Keating, his sister, Mme. de Tussas, and his nephew, the Comte d'Orfeuille.  

To return to Philadelphia, the Gabriel Garesché had two young children—Anna (G131991), and Gabriel (G131992), who died at the age of nine. There is an account of his death in the Life of Cardinal McClernon: the Cardinal, a seminarian at the time at Mount St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, Md. wrote in his note book:

By 1829 Vital and Mirinka, Cora and John Garesché were all living in the old home, Eden Park. Mirinka had just had her fourth boy (G131992), born on Liberty St., just behind Trinity Church, New York. He was named Ferdinand for her beloved dead brother, and she wrote of him that he "resembled his brother Jules very much, that his limbs were very long, and that he sat up straight at the age of six months." Cora had just borne her seventh child, so Eden Park must have been full. Again it is Father Kenny who furnishes us with little glimpses of their life at this time:

Sept. 19, 1829. Visit to Mme. Mirinka Garesché who with El, Jul, little Cora, Alex and another in D'born carriage swept off last Sunday from Main St. across Bridge and all cast in Ditches from the Causeway to Eden Park house. Mrs. Cora was in Brighurst (the dunghill), who the horses ran off, one had his hind leg over the pole all...
friends, remained with him to the last. He had a noble heart, warm affections, and he was generous to a fault. He was buried in the Bishop's Cemetery, near Havana, on the 28th of August, 1833.

My Father engaged in business and for many years was prosperous in many of his enterprises—unfortunately possessed a wildly speculative mind and embarked in many visionary schemes which finally ended disastrously. In 1819 he was forced to seek his fortune anew in Cuba, where he doubtless might have succeeded had he been content to plod patiently for a few years, but his temperament was too ardent and his imagination too vivid to be a quiet planter. His fine talents and agreeable address procured for him many friends among the authorities of the island.

In an obituary, apparently clipped from a Wilmington paper, there is the following:

... Here he lived many years, his amiable and benevolent character enlisting him to a large circle of friends, who recollect him with affectionate regard. During the prevalence of Yellow Fever in 1796, his humane and charitable disposition was particularly manifested, in alleviating, whenever possible, the sufferings of those who was slain by that calamity.

In the year 1819 he removed to the island of Cuba, and settled on a plantation near Matanzas. Being naturally endowed with a strong and active mind, and great energy of character, he soon became very serviceable to his fellow planters, and was commissioned by the Spanish Government to visit some of the other islands, with a view to introduce into Cuba, their improvements in the manufacture of sugar and the cultivation of coffee.

His services on this and other occasions were so highly valued, that he was made a citizen of the island—a privilege which, on account of the jealous disposition of the Spaniards toward foreigners, is conferred only as a mark of great honor.

When the cholera made its appearance at Matanzas, he was ready in a moment to sacrifice his comfort, and risk his life in relieving the miseries of his fellow creatures. In that calamitous visitation, the slaves found in him a faithful friend. But his exertions in behalf of others were too great for his bodily powers, and he brought on an attack of the disease in his own person.

Although France was his native country, yet Mr. Bauduy was ardently attached to the United States. The kind reception which he met with here, on his escape from the turbulent scenes of the Haytian rebellion, had produced on his heart, the deepest impressions of gratitude towards our citizens. After his removal to Cuba, he cherished the constant hope of spending the last years of his life in the land of his adoption, where the greater part of his family now reside. As a useful citizen, a warm friend, and an affectionate relative, his death is severely felt.

Meanwhile the schooling of the rapidly increasing Garesché families was a problem. There were at least one Garesché girl at the small Philadelphia boarding and day school kept by the Miles, Evelina and Aline Rodriguez, daughters of a former resident of Santo Domingo. Their school existed from 1827 to 1835 and the pupils were taught "music, penmanship, dancing, use of the globe, Natural Philosophy, chemistry, elocution and reading, English, French, and Latin," Whether the Garesché girl was a daughter of Cora and John F., Gabriel and Louise, or Paul and Lise is not indicated. Vital's oldest sons, Julius and Alexander, attended an academy on Quaker Hill, Sam Smith's, for three years. When Julius was twelve and his cousin P. Bauduy Garesché (G131B15) eleven, both families decided that Vital should investigate colleges for the boys.

Vital had been strongly anti-Catholic at one time, so much so that his wife had told him that if he did not cease persecuting her about her religion her "mother's house was still open to her"; consequently she had little hope that he would choose a Catholic school. According to the marriage contract the boys were to be raised in his Huguenot faith and the girls should be Catholics; so far there were the four boys but only one girl, the infant Mary Elizabeth (G131B25). Theoretically Vital was seeing to the religious instruction of his sons; actually they seldom attended church. According to the marriage contract the boys were to be raised in his Huguenot faith and the girls should be Catholics; so far there were the four boys but only one girl, the infant Mary Elizabeth (G131B25). Theoretically Vital was seeing to the religious instruction of his sons; actually they seldom attended church. Vital consented to this but the boys were not actually raised as Catholics.

Much to Mimika's delight and surprise Vital selected the Jesuit College at Georgetown, Washington O.C., as the school for his son and nephew, and he registered the boys there in 1833. Shortly after Julius entered the college he decided he wanted to become a Catholic and wrote asking his father permission. His father told Mimika that he could refuse nothing to a son who had never caused him one moment of sorrow. Apparently John P. had made no objection to Cora raising her children in her faith—at least there is no record of it. In 1834 Alexander joined the boys at Georgetown and he, too, became a Catholic. This so alarmed Vital that he put the two younger boys, Ferdinand, in a small boarding school run by an Episcopal minister. However, he returned from a trip at one point and caught them in an escapade that so annoyed him that he turned them over to his wife, saying she could raise them in her faith if she chose, "provided she made them truthful."

According to his grandson, Louis Garesché Vital, a personal friend of President Andrew Jackson and it was perhaps he who introduced for Vital the position of examiner for the Western Land Offices. In June of 1833 he was in St. Louis and spent the summer traveling through Missouri. Among the official government records are the following reports made to

--- 142 ---


Garesché pp. 20-30.

--- 143 ---
Elijah Hayward, esq., commissioner of the General Land Offices:

Aug. 24, Fayetteville, Ark. 1833:

...I shall set out for Little Rock as soon as my horse and myself have sufficiently rested, for I have not yet recovered from the effects of the cholera ...

The books had been compared by the officers, but the fact is, that the ear fatigued by the monotonous repetition of the hums, becomes callous, and can scarcely distinguish any. For this and other reasons, I never suffer the officers to assist me in my investigations; the eye, in this case, being a surer detector than the ear ...

No one seemed disposed to make up the books, putting that part of the office in order. I have, therefore, posted the ledger, closed on the books the old receiver, incidental expenses, cash and sales of land accounts, opened one to Archibald Yell, late receiver, and left it debtor in the sum of $474.95, whilst the United States' account stands creditor the like amount. ... 10


Sir: On my arrival at this place, I found the land office shut. The register had resigned. As far as my information goes, the receiver and late register have given, in their original capacities, no ground for complaint. I reached here with much difficulty and I could say almost at the risk of my life. On the road to Ouachita, the bridges have all been swept away. ... If the rains, which have been incessant for a fortnight, set in again, I shall find myself completely blocked up here. I do not suppose it is in your wish that I should waste so much time on a single office, and will therefore, after tomorrow, attempt the road to Ouachita ... The people in the vicinity of the Hot Springs wish to see the premises placed on a respectable footing, and become a point of attraction alike to the fashionable and invalid ... The short and imperfect analysis I made of the waters did not show them to be different from common water, except in the small quantity of the lime held in solution, and in their being saturated with carbonic acid, the gas of which bubbles up on the surface.

Then he gives views on land laws, hoping to ward off excessive speculation and wasteful exploitation. He proposes that the area be surveyed.

I have gone beyond the limits assigned me; but it is difficult to abstain from touching upon subjects that have such a close connection with my duties. I always place much reliance upon your indulgence.

I remain, very respectfully, Sir, your obedient servant,

V. M. Garesché.

(letter to Elijah Hayward esq., commissioner of the general land office.)

On October sixth he reported from Alexandria that he had a severe bilious fever. He points out prevalent frauds by which people bid up to six dollars then refuse to enter the land. It is forfeited and their friends buy it for a dollar and a quarter. "My duty is to point out the evil; with you it is left the remedy." 12

In January of 1834 Vital is in New Orleans where he complains that the office is very cold, and the pay for the officers so low that they work only about five hours a day. The federal moneys are in the bank owned by Clay's mother-in-law and he recommends they be moved to the Mechanics and Traders Bank, "a republican institution, got up to rescue the honest mechanic from the grasp of the opposition, and grant him facilities he can enjoy without the loss of his elective franchise." Of one officer, the register of receipts, Vital remarked:

He does not appear to understand the book-keeping much (which by the bye, very, very few officers do) ... This voluminous, costly, and time-losing system of book-keeping of the land offices ought to make way for one much simpler and equally clear, or more so; for which I will take the liberty of presenting a report so soon as I have gone through my present mission, which I hope to terminate towards the middle of December next. 13

Vital Garesché's method of keeping the records met with favor; many years later his son Alex wrote of this period in his father's life:

Twice he [Vital Garesché, father of Alex J. P.] made the visit of all of them [Western Land Offices], going alone from St. Louis to New Orleans by land, often tethering his horse at night and sleeping on blankets on the ground as he was not within 30 miles of a habitation. He it was who inaugurated the present system of keeping the Land office business, under which checks are established which put an end to the terrible (word illegible) defalcation which before existed.

Father was the one at Vicksburg, who discovered a very heavy defalcation of over $30,000 and the party had given a worthless bond. His friends offered Father if he would be retained to give perfect indemnity for the past or for the future. They threatened father when he declined to say what he would do; they tried to bribe him by a large amount. But he refused to make other answer than that he had already written by the mail to the Department. In his letter he did suggest that if a new man were taken he might follow suit and he therefore, if acting for himself, would accept bond to cover the party in the future? The Gov't accepted the proposition. Prentiss (7?) in the House of Rep. from Miss. said it was a rogue catching a rogue. But the great Henry Clay, senator from Kentucky was then Chairman of the U.S. Senate Com'tee on Public Land—he in his official report as Chairman warmly commended

11 Ibid.
12 Ibid.
13 Ibid.
Father for the manner in which he conducted the investigation, sanctioned the suggestion as to the admirability of making a bond for past and present, of leaving the person in office, Party spirit then was so rancorous that Prentiss might be excused. But then Clay was all the more deserving of encomium to have risen above it.14

Another tragedy struck the Keating family: Jerome, who was both a nephew and a son-in-law of John Keating, died suddenly at the age of forty-one, leaving his widow, Eulalia, with two young children, Amelia and Willie, and a third soon to be born. And word came from France of the death of Madame Mérat, the “Mémé” all of them loved so dearly; in her will she left bequests to many of the family, including Mimika and Cora Garesché, Hélène des Chapelles, Juliette Bauduy, William Keating. The rest of the estate was divided five ways—four parts going to the four children of her brother, A. N. P. Provence, and the fifth to Eulalia Keating for her lifetime, the remainder to her daughter, Amelia. Named as executrix was Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassensay. The Marquis de Sassensay had been elected as a deputy by the department of Saône-et-Loire in 1830, but in 1831 not being re-elected he returned to private life. The two surviving de Sassensay children were married, Henry (D111253) to Athénaïs d’Arlenecourt, daughter of the Comte d’Arlencourt, and Mathilde (D1112534) to the Comte de Baussacourt.

After the death of her husband, Peter, Juliette Bauduy and her youngest daughter, Juliette, had remained in Cuba with another daughter and son-in-law, Hélène and Aristide des Chapelles. The des Chapelles had acquired a coffee plantation which they called Eden Park, after the first Eden Park in Delaware; it was situated between the villages of Bolondron and Navajas, Macuriges, Matanzas, parish of Santa Catalina Martir. Unfortunately there are none of the many letters that must have passed between the two Eden Parks; the only written record of the time is the memoirs of Cora Bauduy Garesché:

My daughter Julia (G132B12) was married to Alfred Francis on the 19th of August 1835. She was the first child to leave the Paternal roof and I grieved very much at the separation, more than perhaps was right, but I had learnt to be wise since.

On the 28th of November 1836 my daughter Eliza and myself sailed for Cuba together—my object was to visit my dear Mother who was there in the last stages of Consumption. On our arrival we made the acquaintance of Mr. Florencio Verrier, whose plantation was contiguous to my brother-in-law’s, and on the 8th of May (1837) my daughter Eliza (G131B11) was married to him. On the 1st of June I left them and embarked at Matanzas to return to my home with a most heavy heart! In less than a month I had lost my beloved mother and parted from my dear daughter! On the 15th of June I landed in New York.

My dearest mother, Juliette le Breton des Chapelles, died on the 19th day of May, 1837, in the 64th year of her age. She was a most exemplary devoted wife and mother. Her whole life was spent in the fulfillment of her duties. She had a nobility of soul and highmindedness which shone conspicuously in all her action. In her intercourse with the world at large her deportment, without being cold, was dignified and reserved. In her youth she was remarkable for her extreme beauty. Her temper was quick and her feelings were strong, but both were under the control of a firm, clear and generous mind. She was looked upon with great deference and affection by all of her large family circle. The coolness of her judgment and the rectitude of her principles gave great weight to all her opinions.

She had received an excellent education at the Ursuline Convent in Paris before the French Revolution of 1789, and, having lived the greater part of her life in the country, she became the principal instructress of all her children. The younger ones she educated entirely herself. The latter years of her life were clouded by pecuniary reverses of fortune, which she bore with great dignity and resignation. No mother ever better deserved or enjoyed the enthusiastic attachment of her children and probably the sorest trial she endured in her life was her separation for so many years from most of them.

The death of my father, Pierre Bauduy de Bellevue II, who was carried off in one day by the cholera, gave a shock to her constitution (already weakened by incipient bronchitis) from which she never recovered. She was buried on his plantation of Eden Park, Cuba.

Ties were extremely close between the now separated members of the family and in the many letters and memoirs it is seen that they followed the French custom by which the children called their parents’ first cousins “aunt” and “uncle.” This is evident in Cora’s memoirs when she writes of the tragic death of her daughter.

My beloved Cora (G131B14), the Pride and darling of my heart, died on the 5th of October, 1838, in Philadelph ia, aged 18 years, 1 month, and six days. Her brothers and sisters were old enough to appreciate the beauty of her character. I need not, therefore dwell on her many excellencies and attractions, both mental and personal. She was also very dear to her aunt Eulalia Keating, by whom she had been educated from the time she was nine years old. She died of typhus fever after an illness of three weeks. It was a severe affliction to her poor father and to myself.

In 1838, Peter Bauduy, the youngest son of Juliette and Peter Bauduy, (“my dear little Peter”) was married to Amelia Keating, daughter of his first cousin Eulalia Keating Keating and the late Jerome Keating. Peter, who had studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in 1837, returned to Cuba to practise and in December, 1838, Eulalia Keating left the United States to be with her daughter at the birth of her first baby. Eulalia kept a diary of the trip, excerpts of which follow:

Dec. 18. Embraced my little Mary (D1112354) who was with
my father and brother William. Dr. Clymer also there.
Met Mrs. Dutlilv with Mary Stocker. At New Castle Mrs. 
Cora Garesché and dear Julia Garesché Francis came down 
and stayed with us until after dark. We left Dec. 18. I 
took leave of my father. There are seven passengers—
Miss Stocker, Mr. Depeyto, Mr. Patullo, young Dominick 
[?], Willie their son! and 1.

The next entries are concerned with the bad weather and the illness of 
most of the passengers. She states that all her trust is in God and that 
she is not taking the trip for human feelings but was advised that she 
should. Dec. 24: "We have read, dined and sung together. At eleven 
p.m., the gentlemen drank a merry Christmas and insisted on our joining 
them." She says that she is not able to receive Communion but realized 
that she had many times when she was "present in form but far away in 
mind and spirit."

On December 29 they sighted Cuba and the bay of Matanzas. As they 
passed Morro Castle, the flags of the United States and of Philadelphia 
were raised so that the people would know what ship was coming in. The 
entrance to the port was the most beautiful she had ever seen. Mary 
Stocker's father and brother met her and wanted Eulalia to go to Mrs. 
Fernandez' with them and finally the Fernandez persuaded her to. They 
attended Mass at the ancient Cathedral in Havana and Eulalia was very 
sad as she had no beloved husband, was now far from two of her three 
children and one child was already in heaven.

She received a call from a Mr. Fronte(?), a nephew of Mr. Verrier. On 
January 5 they arrived at Matanzas and were met by Bauduy (she always 
refers to her son-in-law in this fashion.) She hears that her dear child is 
well. Mr. Verrier was taken care of by Mr. Depeyto (he is a model) of 
kindness and gentlemanly deportment. They went to Mrs. Shoemaker's 
but as Bauduy's patients were waiting they started off at once. Bauduy 
was on horseback but Eulalia and Willie were in a volante (small carriage) 
and had with them three relay horses. After riding eighteen miles and 
foraging a dinner they arrived at Mrs. Bulletin's before seven and spent the 
night there. Eulalia's reaction is that the land is a magic one—beautiful 
with the palm trees and bamboo.

The next day they came to Mr. Martin's estate. "Recusso," but stayed 
just long enough to change horses. Also stpped at Gomulus to change 
horses but here they also drank chocolate. They arrived at Eden Park 
about noon and Eulalia thought of the one who had gone (her aunt Juliette 
Bauduy). Harry (Aristide) Deschapelles and his wife Hélene, Juliette 
Bauduy and Eulalia Garesché Verrier greeted her with sisterly affection, 
and she found her dear daughter well and as "round as a ball."

I walked to my dear aunt's grave. How sad I felt when I 
gazed upon her grave where all that remained of her lay 
buried. After her death I never wished to visit this country. 
I had long entertained the hope that I should see her once 
again but when the grave closed over her dear remains 
I never wished to visit the place. I have loved her with 
such strong and undying affection that the struggle was 
very hard in which I had to resign her without receiving 
one parting word or look.

15 As the ink is faded and the writing difficult to read, some of the names 
are no doubt misspelled.

Eliza spent the day with them and Eulalia thought she looked very 
thin and sad. She has a fine little boy (G131B111) and her husband 
looks like her father. The next day they visited Eliza (who lived on 
the adjoining plantation) "her house is nice but not as pretty as Harry's. 
At Harry's the graveyard is neatly enclosed and there are handsome trees."

Eulalia finds Harry very kind. They have many callers—Mr. and 
Mrs. Riol, Mme. Lawson, Miss Cannet, and Miss Bennet, who has a 
neighbor plantation and who is colored. Other visitors were Mrs. Himely 
and her brother, Mr. Bruce; she was very quiet and pleasing and he was 
very stiff. Sidney (D11247) and Harry went to Cardenas. Eulalia 
describes the process of raising and working on coffee beans. The 
Verriers were dinner guests and after dinner Eliza sang delightfully, but un- 
fortunately the fish was bad and almost everyone was violently ill during 
the night.

On January 15 Bauduy, Willie (Keating) and Sidney (Deschapelles) 
were shooting. Eulalia rode horse back with Harry—"a delightful horse."
The next day she had a long ride with Amelia and little Selena (D111426, 
Harry and Hélene's daughter aged three). The trunks arrived and Amelia 
loved the baby clothes her mother had brought. It was sad to see the 
bracelets which had been sent by Julia Garesché Francis to Amelia—they 
had belonged to Cora, Julia's sister, who had just died. Eulalia wrote 
to her father and to Lalita (oldest daughter of Hélene and Harry Deschapel-
les, then apparently in Philadelphia).

Several days later there was a big celebration and there were many 
at dinner. Eulalia went with Mr. Ruiz to see the sugar plantation and 
they heard that Mr. Shoemaker was dying. Bauduy and Sidney play a 
trick on them so in revenge they hide Sidney's horse at Mr. Jacquetem's. 
Mr. Baconet and Dr. Himely came to stay with them. On January 26 
Eulalia notes that just six years ago her husband had died. At present 
she is visiting the children and on January 29 started keeping school. 
Several callers—Mrs. John Etrang(?), and the two Misses du Quegnons 
from Charleston. She is keeping Hélene (D111427, Hélene and Harry's 
baby) with her at night. She took a walk with Amelia, whose labor pains 
had not yet come, and several times she was forced to lean against a tree 
for relief. Bauduy came home at that night and at 12:43 his wife had a 
dughter (B11118, Coral Margret Bauduy.)

It is a dear baby but I must not let a new affection take 
POSsession of my heart that has long since been taught that 
the joys of earth are baseless and we must center our hopes 
and affections on things that fade and perish not.

On February 3 Harry and Hélene arrive with Mrs. Shoemaker whose 
husband had just died. The burial takes place there with Harry reading 
the prayers. The baby is not feeding, so Mr. Verrier sent over a black 
woman and her baby; she nurses Amelia's baby and Amelia the black 
baby. Eulalia had letters from her father, Cora, and Aimé (Vital) Garesché. 
All of this time Eulalia is caring for Amelia's baby and following her 
regular schedule of spiritual exercises. At one point she had a long 
conversation with Harry about allowing Bauduy and Amelia to contribute 
something for their expenses as they were living with Harry, but he refused 
—he is noble and generous.

Among those coming one day are Mrs. Himely and Harry Himely and 
Bauduy confides a secret to Eulalia—Harry Himely is in love with Bauduy's 
sister, Juliette; however, all in the house are against this for some un-
explained reason. "Much whispering going on." Juliette was away at
this time so Harry wrote her, stating the disadvantages of the match. On February 21 the coffee begins to flower and Eulalia writes:

\[\ldots\text{this visit will not add to my peace of mind.}\]

I am encouraged by the kindness of Harry and Hélène (Deschappelles) but in other respects ignorance was bliss and I shall experience great anxiety and sorrow in seeing Amelia stay in this country. Oh, what a sad country that changes the hearts and minds of men as it does! What will not human respect make us do and leave undone.

On Sunday she went to Mass with Juliette and on their return met "all our gentlemen going to the cockights. I prayed for all dear to me who have stayed from him."

Juliette returns and she, Harry Deschappelles, and Harry Himely discuss the proposal, with Juliette promising to give her answer in two weeks. Eulalia talks to Hélène and Amelia about Bauduy's indifference to his wife; he is away much and when he is home he is not with her. Hélène says that Amelia's proposed visit to the United States for a year would be very bad and would certainly cause talk. Eulalia states that she told Amelia that if she had it to do over again she would never consent to this marriage—she had thought Bauduy a man not a boy. He had allowed himself to be influenced in most important things by human respect and she is very disappointed.

Several times Eulalia mentions Sidney Deschappelles' family, of which there is no record. She says she gave him a pair of sponges for his wife and that she made an apron for his little girl (D11/124/1). The family papers mentioned "a woman of humble origin" and was dropped from the family records.

In this diary he is mentioned several times as being at his brother Harry's but apparently never brought his wife with him.

Eulalia goes sightseeing in Matanzas and describes the churches where she attended Mass every morning. In the evening there was music in the Plaza and some 2,000 people there to hear it. Among their callers were Dr. Bourini(? and Mr. Bruno. From here she went to stay at the Bullets' estate "Buena Vista"; it was well named and the society around was good and pleasing. She also took the occasion to tell Harry Himely that he should not think his suit for Juliette's hand would be successful. Harry was with them when they went to a place where tiles were made and he offered her his collection of tiles. She refused although they were handsome and Mrs. Bullet "was dying for them." She also went to the Macombs' home and stopped to see the Charrands (August Charrand who painted the picture of Eden Park?). She had breakfast with Mrs. Chapeseau(?), the plan for whose estate had been made by Mr. Bauduy. Fran to the handsome home of the Alexander Taylors. Eulalia reflects that God gave Cuba everything—trees with water in the branches, breadfruit, soap trees.

Back at Eden Park they receive a note from the Kerquos saying the Cardenas slaves had risen, and then Bauduy galloped in to sound the alarm, saying that the slaves on the Mentalon estate had risen and had spared the family but killed several white workers. Harry sent for his slaves and forbade them to parlay or leave. If they disobeyed—"Cuidad la Calibana." Warnings were sent to nearby plantations, and Dr. Bauduy worked with the wounded until fatigued. The riot had been caused by a cruel sugar master whom the slaves killed as the Ave María tolled; the blacks were victorious and started dancing. However, the house slaves had been faithful and stayed with the family, and one slave defending Mr. Cardenas was killed and the master wounded. There is a dramatic account of the Cardenas uprising; Bauduy went over and took care of the wounded. The next day as one of the chief rebels was dying he said his last regrets were that he had not killed all the whites.

The revolt was quelled and the remaining revolting slaves hunted by dogs.

A large christening party is held for the baby, Cora Margaret. Eulalia is the godmother and Harry takes the place of John Keating as godfather. The baby received many gold pieces and wore a gold cross, a dress from Eliza, cap from Delia, stockings from Hélène and shoes from Juliette. After she was baptized in the chapel on the place, several creoles were baptized. Twenty-six sat down to dinner including Mrs. Bullet, Mr. Riol, Barbots, Cotes, Duqueneons, etc. The dinner lasted from five to seven-thirty and there were twenty-eight different dishes served and thirty-three desserts. Later there was much gayety and dancing. "I did not enjoy it, nor did Amelia; she would not dance."

Eulalia leaves Eden Park for Havana, spending the night at the d'Orbigny's estate. She also sees Eugene Bullet and had breakfast with the Himelys. In Havana she saw Mr. Lambert Fernandez and had a kind reception from Dr. Jusep and Désirée. She is there during Holy Week and describes the beautiful services in the Cathedral, although she is shocked and reflects that God gave Cuba everything—trees with water in the branches, breadfruit, soap trees.
There was a great fire lately at the very doors of the college. You perhaps noticed two wooden buildings on the left, a short distance from the college gate. Of these two one, nearest the college, by some wretched mishap, caught fire, and neither the powers of the skies—for it was raining hard the whole time—nor the exertions of men, whose efforts proved vain and useless, availed to subdue or check the fury of the flames.

Lately, when dining with Messrs. Bayard and Milligan, the former said to me, "You are aware, no doubt, that your father intends, when Spring comes, to migrate to Missouri." I replied that I had often heard you speak of the matter, and believed you intended to go, but did not know you had decided on doing so. . . . tell me, my dear father, I beg of you, whether this is true or not: for I feel so very uncertain.

It was true; Vital and John P. had found the powder mills did not provide a living for two families. Apparently M. du Pont de Nemours had been right in 1817 when he wrote:

. . . . even though he (Peter Bauduy) has taken many of our workmen, though he uses almost the same machinery and methods of mixing—no powder compares with ours—all because of immense skill and his marvelous industry. 17

In fact, Vital was forced to write Julius, telling him that he could no longer keep him in college, that he must think also of the younger boys who must have an education. Vital and John P. discussed their affairs and came to the conclusion that one family would remain at Eden Park and run the powder mills, and the other would go to St. Louis, where they owned property. As Vital had four sons and had long felt that the west would offer them more opportunities, he decided to leave Wilmington. At the same time Julius announced that, as he wanted desperately to finish his education, he would apply for West Point. In May 1837 he entered West Point, having received his appointment from the Hon. J. R. Polk, Secretary of War, on the recommendation of the Hon. Lewis Cass and James Bayard, member of Congress from Delaware.

The two brothers, Vital and John P. Garesché, began the process of settling their affairs; their most extensive western holding was a large tract of land at the historic confluence of the Mississippi and the Missouri rivers, several miles above St. Louis. Originally a Spanish land grant, parts of the property had been owned by Antoine Saurain, Antoine Soulard, Charles Sanguinet, Rufus Eaton, and John Orbon. It had been purchased from Dieudonné Louis and Clarissa de Thier in 1832 by Gabriel Garesché and Stephen Gruen for Vital and John Garesché. Before Vital came to St. Louis, the property, apparently for some unfortunate reason, was put up at public auction, and Vital bid it in for $7.75 an acre, a total of $24,900. The paper recording this sale is witnessed by W. H. Keating, son of John Keating.

Other St. Louis property included a lot belonging partly to Manuel Lisa, early fur trader, and sold to the Garesché brothers in 1829; a lot 24 x 200 on Front St; another 26 x 78 on Main St., between those belonging to Peter Prim and Mme. Sanguinet, conveyed to V. M. Garesché in 1832 from the Veveys (Widow) Pescay for $1 in payment of a debt of $1,729.26.

Other old papers besides those setting forth the above information include statements of the powder at hand in the Eden Park Powder Works—Feb. 1, 1839: 82 kegs sporting powder, 28 kegs blasting; stock certificates issued to Garesché and Ravesies for a bridge to be built over the Susquehanna at Harrisburg, Pa.; notation of $550 invested by the brothers in a whaling Company in 1844.

Finally, there is a list of the books owned by the brothers; on the back is a note from John P. to Vital, explaining he has divided the books into two lots but if Vital wants to exchange any of lot 1 to lot 2 to do so.

He suggests that Vital take lot 1 of 91 volumes and he will keep lot 2 of 89 volumes. The writing is hurried and the ink faded so that it is not possible to make out the titles of all the books; however, as the library of an 18th century Frenchman turned American is interesting, as many as possible will be given. In Vital's lot were Histoire de France, 15 volumes; works of Rousseau, 17 vols.; six volumes of poetry not further identified; Cornelle; French grammar and Dictionnaire; Juvalen and Horace; the Protestant Bible; Tristan Shandy, Raps of the Lock, Burton's botany and Franklin's letters; Hume's history of England; Pratique de Chymie. Éléments de Physique, Voyages de Brownson Egyptes. Annales de France and Histoire de St. Domingue avec cartes in two volumes.

In lot 2 which John P. Garesché kept are the following: six volumes Histoire de Thedidde, three volumes of Terence, one of Julius Caesar; Dictionnaire des Arts et de Géographie. Dictionnaire Historique; six volumes Montesquieu; Comédies de Molière, six volumes; Satires de Boileau and works of La Bruyère, four volumes; Bocaccio and La Fontaine, fourteen volumes; Poésie de Malherbe; Nicholson's Philosophy, and a book on mathematics.

In April of 1839 the two Garesché families took leave of each other, the sisters, Corna and Mimika, the brothers, Vital and John. With Vital and Mimika went five of their six children: Alexander J. P. seventeen; Frederick, fourteen; Ferdinand, twelve, and the two little girls, Mary Elizabeth, seven, and the two year old Elizabeth Amelia (G131B27), called Lilly. Their oldest son, Julius, was at West Point; another little son, Louis (G131B26) was buried in the Old Swedes churchyard. It would be interesting to know whether or not Mimika saw her sister-in-law, Victoria du Pont Bauduy, before she left. Victoria, who never remarried, had devoted herself to good works and taught a non-denominational Sunday school almost until the end of her life.

The Garesché family went from Wilmington to Pittsburgh, from there on the steamer Thames, arriving in St. Louis on April 30, six days after leaving Pittsburgh. The Missouri Gazete printed a letter signed by Vital M. Garesché the day after they arrived, in which he said that as president of the powder committee, sixty cabin passengers and one hundred deck, he wanted to thank Captain O'Dana for the fine trip they had just had. St. Louis in 1839 was a growing city of some 16,000 people. Founded...
in 1764 by Pierre Laclede and August Chouteau; as a fur trading post, it was at first under French domination, then Spanish until the Louisiana Purchase of 1803 when it became part of the United States. So thoroughly French were the feeling and emotions of the settlement that when Captain Stoddard came into town in March, 1804, to take possession for the United States, the French citizens had an urgent request to make of him. When the news of the Louisiana Purchase reached the town on the Mississippi, the fact that it belonged to France came as a surprise. News traveled so slowly that they had not heard of the negotiations. Before the treaty was signed, the Territory from Spain had been handed to French. When the Spanish flag was taken down, the French pleaded that the French flag be flown for one day before the stars and stripes went up. Captain Stoddard agreed and the day when St. Louis was “under three flags” is an historic one.

Now almost forty years later the city had become quite Americanized; however, there were still many of the old French, some from New Orleans, some from Canada, some from the islands of Martinique, Guadaloupe and Santo Domingo. Vital and Mimika found many with the same background, the same tastes, the same native language as themselves, and their children and many of their grandchildren spoke French as well as they spoke English.

The boys were put into the Jesuit college, St. Louis University, at 9th and Washington. Vital took part in the civic life of the community. He was on the City Council for several terms and a member of the board for the newly opened public schools. The family home was on 5th St., between St. Charles and Locust, according to the St. Louis City Directory of 1842, when he became a commissioner of courts. Vital had hoped for the position of postmaster of St. Louis. President Jackson had promised it to him but his term of office was over before the Gareschés left Wilmington in 1837. He was succeeded by Martin Van Buren. In a letter from Alex J. P. Garesché to his nephew, Louis, he discusses the position saying “Van Buren at Benton’s request did not fulfill the promise.”

Thomas Hart Benton, senator from Missouri, is reputed to have had considerable influence with Van Buren. Mimika continued her good works and with Dr. Crazt Moses started the first free dispensary and clinic in St. Louis after the cholera epidemic of 1842.21

In the fall of 1843 Vital Garesché became desperately ill with consumption and it was decided that the best thing was for him to go to Cuba, with the hope that a warmer climate would help him. His second and third sons, Alex and Fred, had received their A.B.’s at St. Louis University and Fred was in his last year, so they could look after themselves. Vital’s and Mimika’s and their two little girls, Mary Elizabeth and Lily, left St. Louis by boat for New Orleans to sail from that port to Cuba. There is a letter to the boys made from Cairo, Ill.; it is addressed to Alex, c/o Mr. von Phul.

Dear children, We passed all the shoals, not without pain; we often thought we were going to be stranded, we could hear the scraping of the boat on the sand. We saw the St. Louis and another boat stranded. Our captain stopped at night but he wants to keep going day and night. I have never trusted anyone the way I do this captain and therefore I have no worry.

I shall now tell you what I should have told you at the beginning. Your father started feeling better the first night aboard; we were all very surprised but he keeps improving. He eats well, sleeps well, and has not coughed once at night. We have nice companions and I am so happy to have Mrs. Col. Mason, whom I have known a long time . . . Mrs. Ogden is more reserved, but she is charming, and has traveled a great deal and her conversation is interesting.

Your father had brought Sibley’s papers to make his report but he forgot the statement he made in St. Louis. Now I must tell you I made unsatisfactory arrangements for the laundry. It will be better to give all of Fred’s to Mrs. McGue for she is near the college. Give her

21 Ibid., p. 1531.
24 The only one listed in the City Directory of 1851 is George Sibley, stage agent, 30 N. 4th St.
a dollar a month, and if later... as she thinks it is not enough, give her fifty cents more... Give Fred's and Alex's money to Maria and pay her two dollars a month. I think with that she will be delighted. If she asks for more, give her a dollar later on.

In Vital's writing—Tell the doctor that there is much a change in me that I don't cough any more. My pils do not disturb me much and I feel much stronger. I would like to limit my trip to New Orleans and come back by the same boat, but your mother does not agree. Dear Alex, do not forget the importance of your mission— however will I be blamed if you do not know what anchor in the harbor. The good-bys were said and Aristide started on the trip home, none of them suspecting what would happen. When the small boat came alongside the sailing vessel and the captain saw Vital's weakened condition and heard he had consumption, he refused to take him aboard. They returned to the city, but the exposure to the hot sun in his extremely weak state was too much for the sick man and that night he died at the yellow fever hospital.

Several months before he left St. Louis Vital had come into the Catholic Church. Although he and his brother had both received Catholic baptism in Santo Domingo they had been raised Calvinists. For some time he had believed in all Catholic dogma except transubstantiation; Bishop Kenrick, who was a great friend of his, lent him a book called the Auto-Odyssey of an English Gentleman Voyaging Through France, and in this book he found the doctrine so well explained that he came into the Church at once. Therefore, he died with the Last Sacraments of the Church and was buried in Havana, his death and burial in that city curious—paralleling those of his father-in-law, Peter Bauduy, some eleven years earlier.

That year saw the arrival of Amelia Keating Bauduy in Philadelphia; her marriage with Dr. Peter Bauduy had not been a happy one and with her four-year old son, Jerome (B111182), she returned to her grandfather's house. Her little daughter, Cora, had died after falling from her highchair onto a stone hearth; according to family tradition, for several generations after that Bauduy child was put into a high chair. Soon after

Amelia's return her mother, Eulalia Keating, announced that she was entering the Visitation Convent at Frederick, Maryland, leaving her twenty-year-old son, Willie, and her eleven-year-old daughter, Mary, with their grandfather and sister.

After his father's death Frederick Garesché entered the Society of Jesus. He had received an A.B. at St. Louis University in 1843 and had then studied medicine. Part of his novitiate was spent in Rome, apparently at his family's expense as there is a receipt from Van De Valde, S. J., to A. Garesché for $112.50 covering Frederick's board in Rome from November 1846 to November 1847. Alex, whose address was then 86 N. 5th St., was the family treasurer. There are many letters signed by him from this time on, many letters of acknowledgement and thanks to him. The family owned property in St. Louis which was rented—these rents he collected and dispersed. The proceeds of the Cuba property, divided among the heirs of Peter and Juliette Bauduy, was also partly administered by Alex, evidently with help from Aristide Deschapelles. From the records of drafts and receipts to and from Alex to John Keating it is probable that there was still some income from the des Chapelles lands in Pennsylvania.

In the account book of Alex Garesché are many little items of interest: August, 1845, telegraphic dispatch to Willie Keating, $1; November, 1845, six walnut chairs and drapery, $18; July, 1846, $20 cash for Mary including her bill for a silk dress; November, 1846, account of Dr. Vitalis, $22.50; December, 1846, $10 to Mr. Barry for one quarter of Spanish Language for Mary Elizabeth Garesché; $5, Lillie's bill for dancing; May 3, 1848, $50, Mary's trip to New Orleans: April, 1849, "borrowed of Uncle Keating by me—deducted by him from monies due to Mother, $105."

The year 1849 brought more deaths, more weddings. In February, Leut. Julius Keating married a young widow, Mrs. Maria Laurent, a young French girl of St. Louis, who with her parents had come from Guadeloupe where the family had lived since the 17th century. The de Courcy de Laurels were from an ancient and distinguished family of Aix, Provence, France. They numbered among their members, statesmen, naval and military commanders, and according to Louis, Mariquita's son, the family was "famed for courage, wisdom, and beauty." The young couple left for Point Isabel, Texas, where Julius was stationed. In a letter of congratulation to Milinka, her friend Juliana De Witt of Cincinnati, mentions a young widow, Mrs. Francis Carnes, whom Alex had met on a recent visit. She is most enthusiastic about her and is evidently trying to make a match. In the same letter she says:

Will you permit me at the same time to congratulate you on Mary's prospects? An alliance with one so well known by you and so cherished as Dr. Keating must be a balm to your heart.

As two years later Willie Keating married Susan Le Roche, the romance must have come away someplace. A further letter from Mrs. De Witt says Mrs. Carnes' husband was a young American who:

... left her with a handsome independence. She of course returned to her family, having no children, and knowing her father to be unfortunate, she immediately settled upon him in full the amount of which his son gave him the income.

By this time Father Frederick Garesché was back from Rome and in

27 Dr. Louis Vitalis, whose family and the Gareschés have been intimate friends up to the present day. His daughter was Mrs. Socrates Newman.
... she is firm and steadfast where truth and principles are concerned. As to habits I need only tell you that when a Miss Van Zandt moving in the beau monde of Paris her life was regulated almost by the clock. She rose at a certain hour and then divided her time regularly and equally between study, reading, and work. She would not consent to receive company more than once a week. This is certainly not indicative of sloth or negligence. Her generosity and charity are very great.... Her piety, though not excessive, is eminent and sincere. Her education has been attended to with the greatest care, she spent 5 or 6 years at the Convent of the Sacred Heart in Paris. She understands German and Italian enough to read them, speaks French better than she does English.

Mrs. De Witt says her father, Mr. Thomas Van Zandt, inherited his fortune from his father and has neither increased it by trade nor diminished it by his vices. Her mother was a Miss Underhill, whose sister married Mr. Hunter of Washington, (Schuyler Hunter, I think). The family is descended from the old Dutch settlers, the mother an Episcopalian, the father nothing, the children all Catholics.... I think she would be the kind of wife you could like.

The match-makers were successful and in May of that year 1849 Alex and Laura Van Zandt Carnes were married. At the conclusion of the letter quoted above Father Fred wrote:

I was sorry but not surprised, by the news from poor Virginia, but should we repine at an event which releases her from such a marriage? Poor thing! May she die well!

On the 28th of July, 1849 my beloved daughter Virginia (G131B16) died of consumption at the home of her husband Meredith Clymer in Philadelphia. Her illness which lasted nearly two years she bore with beautiful meekness and resignation. Her nature was so gentle, her feelings so affectionate, and her temper so cheerful that she was deservedly a great favorite in her family. She had many trials during her brief married life which only served to call forth more conspicuously her Christian piety and the beauty of her character. She was married to Meredith Clymer on the 13th of June 1843. She died childless.

The next year there came the word from Cuba of the death of one who, whenever he is mentioned in any family letter or memoirs, it is with the greatest love and affection—Aristide Deschapelles. His kindness, his generosity, his greatness of character are noted again and again.

The manuscript of Marie Santa Marie has an account of his death:

Alexander Aristide (always called by his second name) died on the fifth day of July, 1850 in his 51st year at his home at Eden Park (Cuba) and was buried there in the family cemetery.... He was survived by his widow, Hélène Bauduy, and their eight children, named in his will: Eulalie 25, Alexander-Jean 22, Juliette 19, Raymond-Bauduy 17, Selina 13, Elena 12, Martin 10, Amelia 8. The will was dated June 21, 1850. In it he makes a declaration of his Faith in which he has always lived and hopes to die. He states that he was married thrice and attended a solemn Mass to his wife Hélène Bauduy about 27 years previously.

My father, François-Damas Lainé, was married in 1850 to Eulalie the eldest daughter, and at the time of his father-in-law's death, gave up his interests in other parts of the island (a coffee plantation of his own and the management of several estates) and came to live at Eden Park, to look after the affairs of his wife's mother at her urgent request. In 1871 a much larger and better house was constructed on the site of the old one; it was constructed under his supervision and by slave labor.

My father's first wife, Eulalie or Lalite as she was called, died in October, 1855 of a malignant fever which lasted nearly two years she bore with beautiful meekness and resignation. Her nature was so gentle, her feelings so affectionate, and her temper so cheerful that she was deservedly a great favorite in her family. She had many trials during her brief married life which only served to call forth more conspicuously her Christian piety and the beauty of her character. She was married to Meredith Clymer on the 13th of June 1843. She died childless.

On Lalite's deathbed she obtained a promise from my father that he would never forsake her mother but would continue as heretofore to direct her affairs and manage her estate, a promise which he faithfully kept against his own wishes as time passed along and opportunities came his way.

Lalite had also looked to her husband's future in other ways; at a ball at Eden Park she had remarked to her first cousin, Marie Eulalie Garesché (Gil31B19), daughter of Cora and John P. that in case of her death, Marie Eulalie was the only woman she would want her husband to marry.

Lieut. Julius Garesché and his young wife, Mariquita were stationed at Fort Brown, Texas, and had the misfortune of seeing their first two children die in infancy. For some reason, not explained in his biography, Julius was accused by a Major Porter and court-martialed. The court found him innocent of the charges, but later the Major was tried for his own conduct. Julius was summoned to Washington to appear as a witness and there are many letters in the book from this period. One is from Kentucky, Bellevue near Louisville, and dated Sept. 24, 1852, and here he says he was visited by Mr. Bernoudy, identified in the footnotes as a relative. He stayed at Eden Park on his trip, went back to Fort Brown as the trial was postponed, returning to Washington in November.

This is an excellent boat, and as it is not "insured,"
the Captain is prudence itself. The table is very good, probably the best of all the boats of this line. The servants are very attentive, the state-rooms are pleasant, the bed and table linen very clean. I am charmed in having for travelling companions, Fathers Murphy and de Smet.28 Although there is an Episcopalian, a Presbyterian, and many Methodist Ministers on board, there reigns perfect concord among all these gentlemen. The amiable manners and the reputation of Father de Smet make him universally liked wherever he goes. He is nearly always surrounded by persons who eagerly listen to the narrative of his travels among the Indians.29

He reached Baltimore to find he had a four-hour wait before leaving for Washington, and unexpectedly met his 15 year-old sister, Lily, who was at school in the Visitation Academy at Frederick, Md., and was returning from Philadelphia, where she had attended the wedding of Mary Keating and James Willcox. Mary Keating, daughter of Eulalia Keating, now Mother Mary Joseph, had lived with her grandfather, John Keating, since her mother had entered the convent. Her husband, James Willcox, was a member of the Willcox family which had started the Ivy Mills, the second paper mills in the country, in 1728. They made bank notes for the early banks in this country and in 1825 started making the paper for the Bank of the United States. They also furnished the paper for the bank notes of many foreign countries. (The Willcox family was mentioned before in being among the Catholics near Wilmington at whose homes Mass was said.)

The letter of Julius Garesché continues:

Poor little one, the surprise was so great that she [Lily] could not refrain from shedding some tears. We were only able to spend three minutes together, I had scarcely the leisure to give her a good look. However, it appeared to me that she greatly resembled Mary, without, however, being as pretty, not having as beautiful a complexion—in return, she has a much sweeter and more affectionate look. I promised soon to make her a visit. To be obliged to leave her so soon, rendered me very sad.30

The visit was made several weeks later and Julius again remarks on Lily's appearance, adding that at the same age, he, Alexander and Ferdinand, his brothers, were all very homely. His mother's first cousin, Eulalia Keating, now Mother Mary Joseph, was superior at the convent at Frederick, Md., and Julius follows the French custom of referring to the first cousins of one's parents as aunt and uncle.

It was a real pleasure for me and my Aunt to see one another again; I was always her favorite nephew, and she, one of my dearest Aunts. I find no change in her—she is just as gay, good, and natural, as I have known her in days of old.

Tomorrow, I am to dine with some friends of the family. Monday, I propose to depart; for I long to arrive at Eden Park, where, I feel almost sure, I shall find a letter from you awaiting me.31

Another letter was written on December 30, 1852, and he wants to know how Mariquita and the baby enjoyed Christmas with her parents in St. Louis.

...we are all invited to dine, New Year's Day, at my Uncle Keating's, who loves to assemble all the family around him on that day. Julia starts this morning with her son Charles (G131B121); John and I will go tomorrow; and my Uncle [John P.] not until the day itself. My Aunt Cora, alone, remains, to take care of the house with Cora (G131B123), the youngest daughter of Julia.

Our Christmas passed very tranquilly, and in a manner quite different to that of my childhood, when all we children were assembled together, with our still youthful Parents, and all in a joyous state. Time brings many changes! My Father, who loved so dearly to see us amuse ourselves, is no longer, and my poor Mother, alas!32

Julius, who had a great deal of leisure as the trial was postponed again and again, spent much time at Eden Park and translated some of the old Santo Domingo papers belonging to the family. It is probably from these translations that the Bauduy history manuscript was compiled. He also went to see his cousin, Jerome Keating Bauduy, son of Amelia Keating Bauduy and Dr. Peter Bauduy of Cuba. Jerome, a grandson of Mother Mary Joseph, was a student at Georgetown. In February of 1853 the trial was ended; Major Porter was acquitted, although the court added that his accusations of Lieut. Garesché were "unnecessary." Julius left for Texas again.

A year later in St. Louis, Julius' sister, Mary Elizabeth, older daughter of Vital and Mimika Garesché, was married to Joseph Parker Norris III, who was then in the spice and coffee business with his brother-in-law, Ferdinand Garesché. The Norris family had been a distinguished Philadelphia family since before the Revolution, one of them having been designated by William Penn to take his place after his death. Other members of the Garesché family had come to St. Louis from Wilmington in the last few years—Bauduy, son of Cora and John P. Garesché, and his wife, Juliette. She was the namesake of her husband's grandmother, Juliette Bauduy, the granddaughter of Allan McLane, colonel in the War of the Revolution, and the daughter of Louis McLane, minister to England under Jackson, Secretary of State, 1831-33, Secretary of Treasurer from 1833-34. In 1834 Louis McLane had been made Ambassador to England and was accompanied there by his wife and twelve children. When Bauduy and Juliette were married, Bauduy was making $400 a year; later he became a law partner of his double first cousin, Alexander J. P. Garesché. One of Juliette's sisters married General Joe Johnston of Civil War fame; another married a son of Alexander Hamilton, and a third one of the Tifftays of New York; one brother, Robert Milligan McLane, became governor of Maryland.

The only letter of John P. Garesché that has come to light was written to Laura, wife of his nephew Alex Garesché. It is dated May 19, 1855, Wilmington:

My dear Laura, A tender regard for the fair sex and for...
yourself individually bids me to begin with you. Accept my thanks for your affectionate and kind letter and be sure I reciprocate all your kind wishes. May you be blessed with a long continuation of this happy position you enjoy as a wife and mother which no moral deprive you as it is based upon a virtuous and enlightened mind. If the maternal government is the influence which guides and fashions our future course in life, as experience proves, your children will grow to be a source of happiness to you and your husband.

It is said that Petrarch's Laura was a fictitious one, the creation of his brain; my nephew's lot is better, his is real and affording solid pleasure. Happy man to have found on Cincinnati the Vaucouleurs of Amæscar.

As to me, my dear Laura, I submit philosophically to my fate. My barrels and machinery are the wheels of (word illegible) which I am doomed to turn and turn. I have never aspired higher in money matters than the gilded mediocrity which Horace so prettily praises, and if I have not attained it, I have had great compensations in the wife and children Providence has blessed me with, and to these greater blessings, it has added an excellent health.

I can stir about with the same agility I possessed when I climbed the Alps and the Apennines but here the comparison stops, for the poetical emotion would be no more the same. Sulphur, brimstone and charcoal have murdered them, but à propos of the Alps, have you read Hillard's Six Months in Italy? I advise you to if you have not. Mrs. Garesché, Juliette and John send you their affectionate compliments and join me to theirs. I will now leave you to address a few lines to Alexander.

My dear Nephew and Godson, I have the same wishes to reciprocate and to offer to you. I am most happy to hear that although you have thought of dissolving with Bauduy the ties of business, those of the heart will remain the same. Nothing is so beautiful as a large family strongly united, and I understand the word family in the French meaning. The fable of the old man and the bunch of sticks will be ever true.

You have been much tried by the mental infirmity of your dear mother but her tractable disposition, her bodily health and the tender watchfulness of your younger sister are great causes of consolation. She has really proved herself a faithful daughter, and I wish you to say it pleases me to hear of her filial devotion. With a tender kiss to her and to your children, believe me, your affectionate uncle, J.P. Garesché.

In July of 1855 Ferdinand Garesché was married to Rosella Hicks, a young lady of French and English parentage from New Orleans. Her parents had died some years before, and the wedding took place at the Lucas Place home of her brother and sister-in-law, Charles and Noémie La Beaume Hicks. The St. Louis city directories of 1854 to 1857 give the address of both Alexander and Ferdinand Garesché as Pine between 14th and 15th, just a block from Lucas Place. J. Parker Norris is listed as living on the north side of St. Charles, between 7th and 8th streets, and Norris and Garesché, proprietors, Western Spice Mills, 7th between Gratiot and Chouteau, office 88 N. 2nd. Less than a month after her son's wedding, Mimika Bauduy Garesché died. Her mind had been affected for some time but she died peacefully. There is a clipping of her obituary, a portion of which reads:

Mrs. Garesché, at the early age of sixteen, entered upon the serious duties of married life. The wife of a Protestant, and compelled to spend her earlier years in the gayest society of the most dissipated city in the world, she never intermitted for an instant the quiet and unobtrusive practice of her Religion. The mother of a large family, of whom four are boys, she had the happiness of seeing them, one after another, openly profess the Faith, of whose teachings she was so edifying an example; all of them are prominent and practical Catholics, and one long since entered religion in the Society of Jesus.

Lastly, her husband, who, though her superior in age and a man remarkable for his talents, accomplishments and amiable and winning manners, had never succeeded in weakening her devotion to her Religion, won by her sweet example, was granted to the prayers which she had unceasingly poured forth in his behalf, and reconciled himself to the Church before his death.

A letter from Dr. William Keating expressed the feelings of the family:

Your dear mother belonged to all of us as guardian or protector of each of us at some period of our lives. She had endeared herself to us and I particularly have enjoyed so many distinguished proofs of her love and interest that I have felt her loss nearly as much as if she were a parent. We cannot mourn that she has left us, for to know her well is sufficient to predicate her present happiness.

It is true, my dear Alex, that you were not permitted to receive her parting sigh, but you need have no regrets, no remorse, for often during my stay at St. Louis has she assured me with tears in her eyes that you had been a noble, devoted son to her, the stay of her widowhood, the support of her old age. Forget not, dear Alex, to acquaint your little ones as they grow up, to familiarize them with the virtues of one who fulfilled to the letter all the duties of her vocation.

The reference to St. Mary's register [Philadelphia] I found that Louisa (Mimika) de Bauduy was baptized in that church on the 30th September, 1794—no mention is made of the day of her birth.

Not long afterward on May 19, 1856, the Keating family was to suffer a similar blow—John Keating, beloved of all the family far and wide, and as the last of his generation, considered by all as the head of the family, died in Philadelphia at the age of 96. Those who were in the room said as he lay dying he turned to face the portrait of his beloved wife, Bulalie, who had been dead for more than fifty years. John Keating had
pews in three churches in Philadelphia, had been on the board of lay trustees of St Mary's, and had built a church at Condersport, naming it for St. Eulalia; he had helped build St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum for the Sisters of Charity and had for many years been president of its board. Not neglecting other interests, he served many years as trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. For years he held title to thousands of acres of land for the French emigrés, including the des Chapelles, and not once was his judgment or his integrity questioned. All of his life he was loyal to the memory of Marie Antoinette, to whom he had been presented, for with whom he had helped build the house at Axylum he had hoped she would occupy. His great-great-granddaughter, Peggy Wilcox, heard her grandmother say that each year on the anniversary of the Queen's death, John Keating would put on mourning clothes and sit in his study with "the shutters bowed." It is said that the Keating home, first at 183 S. 5th and later at 111 South Fourth St., in the heart of Philadelphia, was always open to the poor of the neighborhood, and John Keating would complain if no one came asking for food.

At his funeral, Archbishop Kenrick, his life-long friend, who also composed his epitaph, delivered the sermon, concluding with these words "his long life (was) distinguished by Integrity, honor, refined manners and unaffected piety. May he rest in peace."  

After the death of his grandfather Willie Keating wrote Alexander Garesché in St. Louis:

We cannot impart to you how deeply we feel the last marked attention which you have paid him (grandfather) on your recent trip east, when at considerable inconvenience you visited our city solely we all know to pay him your homage of respect and affection. Permit me to assure you that he himself was deeply impressed by this mark of respect and dwelt upon it with the greatest satisfaction up to the last hours of his life . . . .

Some days previous to the receipt of your letter Amelia announced to me her determination of leaving her family and entering the Carmelite Convent in Baltimore, as soon as the first week in July. Superadded to my grief at parting with a second mother and of thus severing one of my last family ties, I found that she intended making a deed of trust of all her property and that I am appointed Jerome's guardian and trustee. You are sufficiently used to these matters to know what duties then descend upon me . . . . (word illegible) Grandpa's estate to make Amelia's share, then of my father's estate and have all in such state that poor Jerome would not suffer.

Mr. Binney, my lawyer, told me that she was imposing too much on me in the heat of the summer and begged her to delay her plans. She gave me until the first of August . . . she having already left Philadelphia and gone to Frederick to take leave of Mama, and on Monday Susan, the children and myself with poor Jerome attend her to Baltimore and take our last adieu.

In conclusion, let me say to you that as long as I am in Philadelphia, I wish you and yours to consider my house as your home when you visit the East. . . . Bauduy will hand you some souvenirs from Grandpa's room.

Amelia Keating Bauduy hearing that her husband, Peter, had been drowned fording the Canimar River in Cuba, left her sixteen-year-old son, Jerome, in the care of his uncle Willie Keating, and entered the convent of the Discalced Carmelites—following the example of her mother, Eulalia Keating, who had entered the Visitation after she was a widow. Willie wrote Alex Garesché in September:

Of Amelia's determination I cannot speak. I cannot appreciate it and yet, finding that her whole happiness was concentrated in it, I could not have the heart to oppose it . . . . I am now waiting for a letter which decides my plans for the future (among them is a dream for such perhaps I may term it) of emigrating to St. Louis and ending my days amid Catholic friends and relations.

Now, my dear Alex, I have one little matter to broach to you, which as it does not refer to myself, I do so with less difficulty. Lilly's future husband (Edward Farish) came here and visited Eden Park at her request and did not deem it worth while to visit us; not me but Amelia felt it deeply. She was Lilly's godmother and while Lilly knew she had a second home here while she was at school, she availed herself once of it. You must own that this is a slight.

My deep respect and love for the dead tend to make me carry out their wishes as if it were they. Family union is the absorbing thought of dear Grandfather, of your dear Mother . . . . Treat me, mine and my house as in days of yore and I promise you will find my Grandfather's mantle has descended on me at least in reference to this point.

In Wilmington the "saltpetre, brimstone and charcoal," referred to by John P. Garesché in a letter, were proving fatal to many. The Eden Park Powder Mills, which had never been very successful, underwent a series of explosions, the last killing four men and seriously wounding several others. Before the last explosion John had warned one of the workmen to stop smoking or quit his job. The decision was made to give up the powder mills and Eden Park was sold by Cora and John Garesché to the now defunct, Florencio Verrier. In 1856 the Gareschés left Wilming­ton for Matanzas, Cuba, where John became U.S. Consul General. Here a

[33 Keating, p. 33.]

--- 164 ---

--- 165 ---
An improvement was introduced which had failed at his father’s mills. Mr. Hazzard thought that with some changes the improvement would succeed. But, John, [the superintendent] who foresaw the impracticality and danger, endeavored to prevail upon him not to undertake it and the night before he was killed, the eve of the contemplated trial, he spent the evening at Mr. Hazzard’s and insisted most strenuously that it would not succeed and would only prove dangerous and probably fatal.

He was then told that he had better not assist at the trial. John was at the time about 22 or 23 years old. He replied that some of his workmen were men of family and he certainly could not permit them to risk their lives and he not his. That night he sat up until a late hour reading religious books on the subject of a sudden death.

The next morning the experiment was made and, as he had predicted, cost the lives of all those engaged in it. The mill exploded and he and his employees were all killed. On his effects being gathered together, after his death, to be sent to his family, certain marked passages were found in the books, which he had been reading which referred to a sudden death.34

There is a letter from Mr. Hazzard to Bauduy Garesché in St. Louis in which he says he does not know how to reach the family but he has telegraphed the Duponts, hoping they will tell any of the family in Wilmington. John was the fourth of the children of John Peter and Cora to die; Ferdinand (G131B13) had died in infancy; the account of the deaths of two daughters, Cora and Virginia, have been given. The parents left Wilmington in 1859 for St. Louis where they lived in a house on 8th St. between Chouteau and Gratiot. Their second surviving son, Frank, had gone west in the gold rush, married Clara Mallet in San Francisco in 1855 and had then gone to Vancouver, Victoria, where he stayed and founded the Garesché and Green bank. As the youngest daughter, Marie Eulalie Laîné, was living in Cuba, there remained at Eden Park, Delaware, only their oldest daughter, Eliza and her husband Florencio Verrier. The Verriers added a full third floor to the old stone house, which later sold about ten acres to the city of Wilmington for a park.35 It is still a park today; around 1895 the house was torn down and the only remnants of the dearly beloved family home are a narrow street called “Garesché Lane” and the gateposts topped with the cement figures of sheep.

As Captain Julius Garesché was in and out of both Washington and St. Louis, his letters have bits of news about several branches of the family. At one point he begs his wife to speak French to their children, saying how necessary it is for them to hear and speak the language as children. He added:

... You have often made fun of the French of Alexander and Ferdinand, and yet they have improved so much in

He also mentioned that his brother Alexander had had a most successful year as a lawyer, making $5000 and has asked him, Julius, to resign his commission and go in partnership with him. In his free time Julius was writing articles for Browning's Quarterly Review and the Freemans Journal.

At the end of February, 1860, Ferdinand Garesché wrote Julius of the death of their uncle, John Peter Garesché, saying it was the wish of the family that Julius break the news to Eulalia Keating, Mother Mary Joseph, and to her daughter, Amelia Keating Bauduy, Mother Ignatius. The eighty-one year old man had been ill but a week, and just as his brother Vital before him, he too came into the Catholic Church.

To Alexander J. P. Garesché, the business manager of all the family affairs, there came letters from different members of the far-flung family about credit, payments and so forth. Peter Bauduy's youngest daughter, Juliette, had married in Cuba, first Mr. Testut (of whom Eulalia Keating had approved in her diary) and after his death, Dr. Rabel. They were in Paris at the time, and the doctor being not well and unable to practice, Juliette wrote early in 1860 asking that $200 of her capital be sent her; she says that the rumors of a war with England and with the north have alarmed her and she fears that communication might be cut, and in Paris they have no credit, no friends to help them. And, reminiscence of Willie Keating's letter about Edward Farish, she continues:

I saw Wm. Keating last, he came to see me when I was absent, stayed about ten minutes and never found time to come and see me again, he had only time to visit and spend the evening with his rich and titled relatives. I went to see his wife two or three times—I knew she had been kind to my daughter Mary [8111151] during her stay in Philadelphia.

I have found out by some Creole acquaintances that as daughter of a Creole I have right to a small pension from the government. I have asked sister Hélène if she will hand me her share for she already gives me her share of the Santo Domingo indemnities.

As the war rumors Juliette referred to became more and more of a reality, Captain Julius Garesché was faced with a momentous problem. He was a West Point graduate, an officer of the army, sworn by oath to protect his country; already there had been difficulties as all of his family and most of his friends were Southern sympathizers. With the stories of the frightful inundation in Santo Domingo he had heard from the older members of the family in mind, he dreaded a like negro uprising here; still, from a Christian viewpoint he was opposed to slavery. He particularly dreaded the thought of meeting his brothers on the field of battle and resolved if either Alexander or Ferdinand joined the rebel army, he would

--- 166 ---
resign his commission and live in Europe until the war was ended.

Missouri was a border state with as many Northern sympathizers and Southern sympathizers as the state was divided in sentiment. General Orders No. 20, issued by Governor Jackson of Missouri, ordered all state militia to assemble in their respective military districts for a period of six days. In St. Louis, under the command of General D. M. Frost, the state troops gathered at Camp Jackson; most of them were strongly in sympathy with the South. Captain (later General) Nathaniel Lyon, in command of five or six companies of regular United States troops, five regiments of Missouri Home Guards, and several companies of the Citizens' Guard, organized them all and on May 10, 1861, surrounding Camp Jackson, took General Frost's troops prisoner. The 5,000 were marched through the streets of St. Louis where the crowds, most of them in sympathy with the prisoners, jeered the captors, some of them throwing rocks. The victorious soldiers of Captain Lyon fired at the mob, many were killed or wounded, and St. Louis was irrevocably divided during the ensuing war.

Among those taken prisoner were Alexander Garesché, who was judge advocate for the first regiment, and Ferdinand Garesché, who had joined the day before and was acting as General Frost's orderly. Bauduy Garesché was strongly on the side of the South as was the brother-in-law of Julius, Robert A. Bakewell, and later both joined the Confederate Army. Bauduy, who had learned to make gunpowder when his father still ran a mill in Eden Park, was immediately given a position where he could use this skill. The following report dated Richmond, 25 Nov., was sent from John M. Brooke, Commander, in Charge of Ordinance and Hydrography, to S. R. Mallory, Secretary of the Navy, Confederate States of America:

The powders works at Columbia, S.C., under the superintendence of Mr. P. B. Garesché have been conducted with a singular skill and with commensurate results. Improvements are being made in accordance with plans proposed by Chief Engineer T. A. Jackson, which will increase the capacity of the works, and facilitate the manufacture of different kinds of powder; specially adapted to the several classes of guns now in use.

About a year later, John M. Brooke, holding the same position, sent another report to the Secretary of the Navy of the Confederate States, dated Richmond, 4 Nov. 1864:

The Naval Powder Mills at Columbia, under the superintendence of Mr. P. B. Garesché (sic) have supplied the wants of the service. The powder there manufactured is of excellent quality, and the operations of the works are conducted in the most satisfactory manner.

The following incident is told of Bauduy Garesché's powder:

When General Grant was encamped near Richmond, Va., a scout reported, was admitted to his tent and cloistered with

him for some time. When he left, the general remarked to a friend: "I wish I could catch a Bauduy Garesché." The gentleman, who knew Bauduy intimately, replied: "Why general, I know him and I can assure you that he was never a secessionist, but feeling compelled him to join one side or another and he went south; for no one, even with Southern sympathies, can have any peace in St. Louis."

"Oh," said Grant, "I would not harm a hair of his head; but on the other hand I would, if I caught him, keep him close and not exchange him for 10,000 men. The powder he manufactures for the South is so superior to ours."

Bauduy Garesché, refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the Union, had been forced to leave St. Louis. As Inspector of Powder Magazine at Columbia, S.C., he served the Confederacy but law forbade any contact with the North so his family seldom heard from him. In 1863 his wife left St. Louis to visit him, having sent the children to a sister in New York. She obtained a pass to go to New York, but on her dangerous journey the guide lost his way in a forest at night and she managed to reach her destination only after many dangers. She and the four children returned to Columbia and she devoted her days to nursing wounded Confederate soldiers and the many poor negroes who were wounded by an explosion of the powder magazine.

Shortly after the Camp Jackson incident, Montgomery Blair, postmaster general, called Julius into his office and asked him why he allowed his brothers to be such rank secessionists. Julius had already written his brothers about his position; they had answered that they were not secessionists but Democrats—that they were opposed to the war as they thought it would do more harm than good. In July of 1862 Ferdinand wrote Julius:

You must not, dear Julius, grieve so much for us. Your heart is too good and tender. War is a hard thing and entails many miseries. We are men and must expect to meet our fate in whatever shape it comes. We have chosen our side and you know us well enough to know that we will stand or fall with it . . . . I have given my parole not to take up arms nor to aid the South during the Civil War. Major Julius Garesché had for some time been in the office of the Adjutant General in Washington, and in July 1862 he was made a colonel. Although he was on the opposite side from that with which his three brothers sympathized, there were no hard feelings between him and Alex and Ferdinand. Not so with Father Fred of whom Julius had written:

Father de Smet brought me a letter from Fred, which had better not have been written. It drove me to bed with a violent headache . . . .

He continues by saying that Father Fred will not believe the Southern atrocities and that he—Julius—does not blame Fred for wanting to go to California to live. In August 1862 Father Fred wrote Alex:

I staid some days in Washington, seeing Julius every evening from 6 to 9 p.m., sometimes even later. He has

42 Montgomery Blair, a West Point graduate who practiced law in St. Louis, had recently shifted allegiance from the Democratic to the Republican party.
43 Garesché, p. 353.
changed even more than I had expected. He seems almost morose and I could scarcely ever make him smile. I carefully avoided every subject of possible discussion, in which I was very much aided by his own reserve. Whether it was this mutual reserve and caution, or whether it was conscientious I know not, but my visit was anything but a source of pleasure to myself, and I think he himself did not regret its close. It is a sad thing, but I suppose that it must be accepted as inevitable. Is this a means which Our Lord has made use of in order to detach me more from my family, whom I have loved too warmly?

I saw Cousin Amelia (Keating Bauduy, Mother Ignatius) and she was quite different from what the reports of others had led me to believe. She is strict in her observance of the rule and the spirit of her life of immolation, but it is a great mistake to suppose that she had ceased to care for those whom nature and religion require her to remember and love... I found Aunt Lalite (Keating, Mother Mary Joseph) calm and serene as usual, though in daily expectation of the news of Cousin Mary’s death, which occurred shortly after. Mary Keating Willcox died in Philadelphia, leaving six children, the oldest of whom was eight or nine years old, the youngest just a baby.

Other bits of family news and comments are found in Father Fred’s letters to Alex. In September he says he is sorry the partnership is dissolved, a reference apparently to the law firm of Alex and Bauduy; he sends love to “dear Aunt Bernoudie” and a sharp message to Rosella, the wife of his brother Fred:

Tell Rosella that she will never entirely recover, and her family will not be free from colds, fevers and boils until she is converted from the error of her ways.

This comment was evidently caused by Rosella Hicks Garesché’s belief. In windows open at night, fresh air, frequent baths, and several other habits frowned on at this period as unhealthful. She, however, persisted and raised nine healthy and long-lived children.

Colonel Julius Garesché was at this time still in the office of the Adjutant General in Washington and therefore subject to direct orders from Secretary of War Edwin Stanton, a man he disliked intensely. According to a statement from a fellow officer, General Martin T. McMahon, there were frequent clashes between them:

“. . . He [Col. Julius] was a wise counsellor, and many times consulted by the President, especially in the selection of officers for high command in the army; one who never fawned upon his superiors or was unjust to his inferiors, who never submitted during the trying days he spent in the War Department under the then Secretary of War to any thing that reflected upon his personal or official dignity. This brought him frequently into some-what stormy conflict with Mr. Stanton; but the President, Mr. Lincoln, who had a very affectionate regard for him, always sustained him, for the good and sufficient reason that in all matters of dispute he was right. On one occasion, when the Secretary called for certain papers to send to Congress and wished them to be made out so as to contain a suppression of the truth, Col. Garesché positively refused to prepare them in the manner indicated.

Mr. Lincoln several times intimated to him that he would be glad to appoint him Brigadier General and give him a command in the field. This he refused unless he could be permitted to serve in the field for a reasonable time with lesser rank.”

Major General William Rosecrans, an old friend from West Point days, was in command of the 14th Army Corps, known as the Army of the Cumberland. He now requested that Julius be appointed his Chief of Staff. In November the order came through and Julius was relieved from his duty in the Adjutant General’s office, much to the annoyance of his superior, Adjutant General Thomas. After taking leave of his family, Julius started for his new post in Tennessee. He stopped at Cincinnati to see his brother Father Fred, the ardent Southern sympathizer, who then wrote Alex of their brother’s visit:

He seemed more pleased to be with me than when I was in Washington, and yet my self-restraint must have made me seem cold. It needed only a spark to make me fly at him, indeed, I had determined or half resolved to cut him directly. Fortunately, a better spirit came over me and I kept silence.

I have not heard from Mary (Garesché Norris) since the middle of November and do not know whether I should look out for her or not. It made Julius very sad to hear of her intended departure. He seems to cling to all of you with undiminished tenacity, and cannot, or will not, believe in any change of feeling toward him. He is much to be pitied.

In one of his letters to his wife at this time Julius tells her that several of the St. Louissans, including his brother Alex, Parker Norris, husband of his sister Mary, Juliette McLane Garesché, Alex’s wife Laura, have all been assessed; he is very much upset about this and adds he does not see why when people take the oath of allegiance they should be “hunted down, persecuted and robbed in this way.” Later he reports that a letter from his brother-in-law, Edward Farish, informs him that the Norrises have left St. Louis and after several weeks in Philadelphia will sail from New York for California in January. He adds:

Poor Lily (Garesché Farish) is in despair. It pains me to see my family, which has always been so united, begin thus to scatter. Still, it could no longer be questioned that the change was necessary for Mary’s health, ruined as it was. The physicians appear to think that the climate of California, which had proved so beneficial to many broken down constitutions, may restore her.

Before Colonel Julius went into the field he was convinced that he would die in his first battle. As he awaited the command to move into action he wrote his wife:

- 170 -
. . . far removed from the Maelstrom—distraction of politics, my mind has resumed its wonted calm. My heart, rid of the violent feelings which there stifled, here turns more readily to God. I feel that I am much better, and I hope that I will obtain from Him the grace never again to seriously offend Him. I no longer am, or at least but little am, tempted to offend Him. I do not experience the least disposition to do so.47

His last letter, unfinished, was written December 29, 1862, as they camped on the road to Murfreesboro:

. . . We are at this moment about ten miles from Murfreesboro. Our Army is drawn up in line of battle about three miles from the town, and it is said that the enemy facing us are stretched along the other side of a little stream. Gen. Rosecrans thinks it is only their advance-guard and that the body of their army has continued its retreat.

For three days we have pursued them and everywhere they have fought us in retreat, constantly skirmishing but without awaiting a serious struggle. During all these three days I have heard the boom of the cannon and the roll of the musketry, but thus far I have seen none of the enemy.

If we should have a battle it would be tomorrow that it would occur, but I do not believe that they will give it to us. However, tomorrow will be their last chance. If there is no battle tomorrow, then there will be none at all. I will keep my letter open, so as to tell you tomorrow evening how matters have gone. Till then, my sweetest, goodnight. I give you a tender kiss.48

From the annals of "Rosecrap's Campaign," by Captain Wm. D. Bickham (correspondent of the Cincinnati Commercial and Volunteer A. D. C. to Gen. Rosecrans) there is an account of the last day of Julius:

"Morning of the last day of the old year dawned brightly. . . . High Mass was celebrated in a little tent . . . . Gen. Rosecrans knelt humbly in the corner of the tent, Garesché no less devout, by his side."

The battle started and Julius' horse was shot from under him as he was delivering a message to General Van Cleave. He was mounted again and resumed his place at the side of General Rosecrans. To resume the account of Captain Bickham:

"In the midst of the horrible carnival, the General himself galloped to the left of the railroad to reinforce a straggling line by the moral power of his own splendid example. Garesché, who had never left him since they had mounted in the morning, save to execute orders, was at his side. They were galloping through a tumult of iron missiles.

"An unexploded shell whizzed close by his leader and the head of Garesché vanished with it. Sickening gouts of his brains were scattered upon his comrades, who turned in horror from the ghastly spectacle. The mutilated form of the hero careened gently over the saddle and fell upon the field. The little prayer book (imitation of Christ) was in his pocket.49"

General Rosecrans wrote:

". . . he probably felt not a single pain. I learned from his brother Alexander that he was supernaturally warned that he would die in the first battle in which he should be engaged.

"What others cannot so well know I can tell. No Officer of my Command ever seemed to command the sympathy and respect of the Generals of that Army so thoroughly as in six short weeks did that silent, dutiful, laborious and gallant Officer and Christian gentleman—Colonel Julius P. Garesché.50"

There are many touching tributes to Julius from his fellow officers quoted in his life, many of them mentioning his habit of prayer, his frequent retirements from the rest to read the "Imitation of Christ," his bravery and gallantry. His cousin, Dr. Jerome Keating Bauduy, who after graduating from medical school was a surgeon in the United States army at Hospital 14, Tennessee, wrote:

"He was a universal favorite, and everyone speaks of him as a Saint; his name is on the lips of everyone, and his virtues and memory are extolled every day. . . . What an example his life is to us, and what consolations we have in his death. He was a second Father to me, and his example is as dear and sacred to me as that of my own Father."51

The yellowed and crumbling clippings preserved in many family scrapbooks testify to the honor and respect accorded Julius by all who served with him and who knew him. He was buried temporarily on the battle field and later his remains were taken to Washington, escorted by his brothers Alexander and Ferdinand. The trip was made by both boat and train and when the casket reached Louisville, it was allowed by permission of Bishop Spalding to remain all night before the high altar of the Cathedral. In Cincinnati there was a requiem Mass at St. Xavier's Church at which his third brother, Father Fred, was the celebrant, and the casket lay there before the altar all day, visited by a steady stream of people. Later that afternoon a military guard accompanied it to the railroad station, and all along the route crowds appeared at the station to pay their respects. In Washington another requiem Mass was sung at the church of St. Alloysius, after which there was a military procession and burial in Mt. Oliver Cemetery. Julius had been named a Knight of St. Sylvester by Pope Pius IX for his missionary efforts in Texas; he was also one of the founders and president of the council of St. Vincent de Paul in Washington, whose members erected the handsome eighteen foot monument of marble over his grave. It is impossible to mention all of the tributes to this outstanding member of the family—he was a saintly person and one of whom all his relatives can be deeply proud. Although his wife, Marianna, bore eight children, there are no living descendants today. A bar-
in Cincinnati was named “The Garesché Barracks”; a fort on Hyde’s Ferry Turnpike, Tenn., was called Fort Garesché; one of the batteries erected in Washington, D. C., in 1867 was also called “Battery Garesché”; there was once in St. Louis a “Julius P. Garesché Post” of the Grand Army of the Republic. Believed to be the first West Point graduate to fall in the Civil War, his name is inscribed on a monument on the Academy grounds.

Several of Julius’ fellow officers named their sons for him; there was a Julius Garesché Lay, an army officer, and General Ord’s son, Major General James Garesché Ord served in World Wars I and II. This is mentioned because members of the family seeing the names wonder how they are related; there may have been other friends of Julius who so honored him.

The letters written to Alexander Garesché in St. Louis give us news about many of the family during this period. Juliette Bauduy Rabel and her family were still in Paris and in one letter she commented:

“I hope Laura is not preparing to give you another heir—the number nine is quite respectable. I am sorry to hear of Fred’s accident—I hope it won’t prove so serious as you think.”

There is a letter dated July 1863, New York, from Lise Garesché (G131964) daughter of Paul Jacques and Lise Garesché; she says they see Laura and the children every day and remarks that one is warmhearted “like all the Gareschés,” and that her sister Aline (G131963) is in the country. She ends by saying that Alex’s children are “les enfants parfaits.”

A letter dated 1865 from Alex’s brother Ferd brings the news he is having financial difficulties and his partner had hoped to raise money but had not raised enough. He ends by saying that he hopes the resolution in Congress in regard to the Test Oath “will have favorable influence on your case.”

After the Civil War there was a law passed in Missouri, making it necessary for everyone to take an oath swearing that he had “never been in armed hostility to the United States, or to the lawful authorities thereof to the government of the State.” The many Missourians who had been Southern sympathizers in the early part of the war were affected by this oath. Lawyers who refused to take it were disbarred; Alex J. P. Garesché was one of the few who steadfastly refused to take the oath, and consequently was disbarred for five years. He espoused the cause of Father Cummings, a priest who was arrested for performing his functions of priesthood without taking oath. A. J. P. fought to have Father Cummings acquitted, which he finally was, although Alex by that time was disbarred and could not try the case himself. In 1867 the oath was declared illegal, chiefly through the efforts of Alexander and the results of the trial of Father Cummings. Among the clippings are many praising A. J. P. Garesché for his courage in not taking the oath and his tenacity in fighting it. With the oath declared illegal Bauduy Garesché was able to return to St. Louis with his wife, Juliette, and their four children, Kitty (G131B151), Lily (G131B152), Virginia (G131B153), and John (G131B154). In 1868 he had resumed his law practice and was completing a new home in which he planned to have his oldest daughter, Kitty, make her début when he died very suddenly.

Less than two years later on April 10, 1870, his mother, Cora Bauduy Garesché, died at the home of her daughter-in-law, Juliette McLane Garesché. There was a long obituary in the Freeman’s Journal of New York, excerpts of which are as follows:

This venerable lady was of a type at all times too rare in our new society of the United States, and of which very few remain. In these evil days... it is well to note, if only to mark our rapid departure from the old course, the peaceful life, full of home duties, of the true lady of half a century ago.

The first care of the young wife was to instill into the minds of her children the firm principles of religion in which she had been taught. In this she has her reward. Those of her children who live are all sincere and zealous Catholics; those that died were all, without exception, devout and practical Catholics during the whole course of their lives... Her example and prayers conquered at last... the husband of her youth died in her arms in the security of a certain faith and the confidence of a reasonable, religious and holy hope.

She is gone now herself. She had attained a venerable old age, as we count years, but she retained her youthful vigor to the moment of her last sickness. Her intellect was as clear, her interest in all things around her as great, her conversation as instructive and entertaining in old age as in the prime of life; her eye was not dimmed nor her natural strength abated. She was a woman of great simplicity of faith....

With the death of Cora Bauduy Garesché the last of her generation to come to St. Louis was gone. Her sisters, Hélène Deschapelles and Juliette Rabel, the only surviving children of Peter Bauduy, were in Cuba; most of John Rowing’s descendants were in Philadelphia; other descendants of the three families—the Bauduys, the des Chapelles, and the Gareschés were scattered over two continents of North America and Europe. From this point on it will be impossible to give a chronological account of all of them; they will be considered in terms of geography, occupation or characteristics.
Chapter VII

1870-1962

A. ST. LOUIS

In 1870 three of the children of Mimika and Vital Garesché were living in St. Louis with their growing families—Alexander J. P., Ferdinand, and Lilly Garesché Farish. Alex J. P. lived to round out fifty years of law practice and, to quote from the St. Louis Bar Memorial, "he was capable with both time and money... he would help the poorest... he was a man of great religion." On April 29, 1957, there appeared in the column "Seventy-Five Years Ago Today" of the St. Louis Globe-Democrat the following item:

The Convent of the Good Shepherd at Seventeenth and Pine was sold at public auction for back taxes from 1866 to 1881, amounting to $13,701.45. It was bought by [A] J. P. Garesché for $2810, who then donated the convent to the sisters.

He was legal counsel for Archbishop Kenrick, he wrote for various Catholic papers and was a correspondent for the Freeman’s Journal of New York. The Bar Memorial called him a "brilliant orator," "one of Missouri’s ablest sons," and stated that they mourned the loss of one of "our oldest and most honorable members.

Most of the men of the Garesché family were educated at St. Louis University; there is an almost continuous record of members of the family in attendance there from 1839 up to and including the present day. A number of them became lawyers, three of the sons of Alexander J. P. embracing this profession, Alex J. B., William and Edmond. Alex J. B. (G131B221) was a senior partner in the law firm of Garesché, Bakewell and Farish; before this he had entered the Jesuits. William (G131B223) was considered an eloquent speaker and served for several years as United States Consul to Martinique, writing a book on the eruption of Mount Pelée. (See list of family books.)

His son, Vital (G131B228), also studied law and served as City Attorney from 1835 to 1845 when he joined the firm of Spencer and Donnell. A Republican, he was elected Circuit Judge which office he held for six years; later he was judge of the juvenile court. His son, Rowe (G131B2232), is also an attorney.

Edmond (G131B2213) died at the age of forty-one, leaving his widow with eight children—three daughters and five sons. His son Edmond Jr., also a lawyer, was a member of the firm of McLaren and Garesché; a lieutenant in World War I, he volunteered in 1918 to fly a plane across the Atlantic for St. Louis but his offer was turned down. Two other sons of this family were in business in St. Louis: William H. J. (Harry) was vice-president of the Gillop-Donnerberg Investment Company, and Alfred is currently president of the Farrar Pump and Machinery Company. The youngest daughter, Emma, is married to Douglas Houser, former first vice-president of the Globe-Democrat, owned for many years by the Houser family. The youngest Houser son, James, has recently been named as curator of the St. Louis Museum of Science and Natural History. Other descendants of Alex J. P. Garesché will be mentioned in connection with the cities in which they live.

Ferdinand L. Garesché, fourth son of Vital and Mimika, was the least aggressive of the four brothers; he was not successful in business but was a good and gentle person, truly loved and respected by all who knew him.

His wife, Rosella Hicks, had been raised in New Orleans by friends of her parents, who had died when she was a young child. She was an extremely charitable woman and founded a home for aged colored women, the Nazareth Home. None of their six daughters married; all at one time or another taught in private schools in St. Louis. Minnie (G131B48) was a well-known tennis player and won many cups in city and state championship tournaments. Julius McLane Garesché (G131B244) was assistant vice-president of the First National Bank for many years and was known for his excellent bridge playing; Charles Alexander (G131B246) was with the Mississippi Valley Trust Company, and married to Marie Louise McDermott, a descendant of Auguste Chouteau.

Ferdinand A. Garesché (G131B249), the youngest of Ferdinand’s children, moved to Madison, Illinois, shortly after his marriage to Dorothée O’Brien, daughter of Elizabeth Fitzwilliam and Dr. John J. O’Brien, who had come to St. Louis after his graduation from Trinity College, Dublin, and had become a much loved physician in St. Louis County. Ferdinand A. Garesché was with the American Car and Foundry Company and, elected mayor of the village of Madison, became interested in politics. A member of the Illinois Legislature for many years, he studied law at night, making the trip down from Springfield to St. Louis University several times a week. He was defeated for the office of lieutenant-governor in 1864 and for the last six years of his life was Master of Chancery in the Madison County Circuit Court. As Democratic Chairman of southern Illinois he campaigned that part of the state many times, and when after thirty-two years as mayor, he retired, the town held a reception in his honor and presented him with a new car. He was a man of great integrity and courage and was especially loved by the underprivileged, many of them of foreign birth in whose naturalization he had assisted. Not interested in family history, he was unaware of the fact that his name carrying on a family tradition as a descendant of Galien Salmon, "perpetual mayor" of St. Louis from 1692 to 1714, and collateral descendant of Daniel Garesché, mayor of La Rochelle in 1791.

Vital’s daughter Mary Elizabeth lived in Philadelphia and will be mentioned in that section; the younger of the two girls, Lilly. (G131B27) married Edward Tiltman Farish of Mississippi, a young lawyer who had attended St. Louis University. He served as Circuit Judge of the Charlton County Circuit Court. As Democratic Chairman of southern Illinois he campaigned that part of the state many times, and when after thirty-two years as mayor, he retired, the town held a reception in his honor and presented him with a new car. He was a man of great integrity and courage and was especially loved by the underprivileged, many of them of foreign birth in whose naturalization he had assisted. Not interested in family history, he was unaware of the fact that his name carrying on a family tradition as a descendant of Galien Salmon, "perpetual mayor" of St. Louis from 1692 to 1714, and collateral descendant of Daniel Garesché, mayor of La Rochelle in 1791.

Vital’s daughter Mary Elizabeth lived in Philadelphia and will be mentioned in that section; the younger of the two girls, Lilly. (G131B27) married Edward Tiltman Farish of Mississippi, a young lawyer who had attended St. Louis University. He served as Circuit Judge of the Charlton County Circuit Court. As Democratic Chairman of southern Illinois he campaigned that part of the State many times, and when after thirty-two years as mayor, he retired, the town held a reception in his honor and presented him with a new car. He was a man of great integrity and courage and was especially loved by the underprivileged, many of them of foreign birth in whose naturalization he had assisted. Not interested in family history, he was unaware of the fact that his name carrying on a family tradition as a descendant of Galien Salmon, "perpetual mayor" of St. Louis from 1692 to 1714, and collateral descendant of Daniel Garesché, mayor of La Rochelle in 1791. Vital’s daughter Mary Elizabeth lived in Philadelphia and will be mentioned in that section; the younger of the two girls, Lilly. (G131B27) married Edward Tiltman Farish of Mississippi, a young lawyer who had attended St. Louis University. He served as Circuit Judge of the Charlton County Circuit Court. As Democratic Chairman of southern Illinois he campaigned that part of the State many times, and when after thirty-two years as mayor, he retired, the town held a reception in his honor and presented him with a new car. He was a man of great integrity and courage and was especially loved by the underprivileged, many of them of foreign birth in whose naturalization he had assisted. Not interested in family history, he was unaware of the fact that his name carrying on a family tradition as a descendant of Galien Salmon, "perpetual mayor" of St. Louis from 1692 to 1714, and collateral descendant of Daniel Garesché, mayor of La Rochelle in 1791.

Vital’s daughter Mary Elizabeth lived in Philadelphia and will be mentioned in that section; the younger of the two girls, Lilly. (G131B27) married Edward Tiltman Farish of Mississippi, a young lawyer who had attended St. Louis University. He served as Circuit Judge of the Charlton County Circuit Court. As Democratic Chairman of southern Illinois he campaigned that part of the State many times, and when after thirty-two years as mayor, he retired, the town held a reception in his honor and presented him with a new car. He was a man of great integrity and courage and was especially loved by the underprivileged, many of them of foreign birth in whose naturalization he had assisted. Not interested in family history, he was unaware of the fact that his name carrying on a family tradition as a descendant of Galien Salmon, "perpetual mayor" of St. Louis from 1692 to 1714, and collateral descendant of Daniel Garesché, mayor of La Rochelle in 1791. Vital’s daughter Mary Elizabeth lived in Philadelphia and will be mentioned in that section; the younger of the two girls, Lilly. (G131B27) married Edward Tiltman Farish of Mississippi, a young lawyer who had attended St. Louis University. He served as Circuit Judge of the Charlton County Circuit Court. As Democratic Chairman of southern Illinois he campaigned that part of the State many times, and when after thirty-two years as mayor, he retired, the town held a reception in his honor and presented him with a new car. He was a man of great integrity and courage and was especially loved by the underprivileged, many of them of foreign birth in whose naturalization he had assisted. Not interested in family history, he was unaware of the fact that his name carrying on a family tradition as a descendant of Galien Salmon, "perpetual mayor" of St. Louis from 1692 to 1714, and collateral descendant of Daniel Garesché, mayor of La Rochelle in 1791. Vital’s daughter Mary Elizabeth lived in Philadelphia and will be mentioned in that section; the younger of the two girls, Lilly. (G131B27) married Edward Tiltman Farish of Mississippi, a young lawyer who had attended St. Louis University. He served as Circuit Judge of the Charlton County Circuit Court. As Democratic Chairman of southern Illinois he campaigned that part of the State many times, and when after thirty-two years as mayor, he retired, the town held a reception in his honor and presented him with a new car. He was a man of great integrity and courage and was especially loved by the underprivileged, many of them of foreign birth in whose naturalization he had assisted. Not interested in family history, he was unaware of the fact that his name carrying on a family tradition as a descendant of Galien Salmon, "perpetual mayor" of St. Louis from 1692 to 1714, and collateral descendant of Daniel Garesché, mayor of La Rochelle in 1791.
at present in California, and Richard Louis. There are six males under
Barracks and against strong opposition insisting that the bodies
who had succumbed on the voyage be taken off and buried there. None
of his descendants live in St. Louis.

Dr. Jerome Keating Bauduy, descendant of John Keating and of Peter
Bauduy, moved to St. Louis after the Civil War and helped build up the
Missouri Medical College, which later merged with the Washington Uni­
versity Medical School. A noted alienist, he wrote many books on the
nervous system (see list of family books) and was Professor of Psychological
Medicine and Diseases of the Nervous System at Washington University,
which position he had held at the Missouri Medical College. For more
than twenty-four years he was physician in chief to St. Vincent's Insane
Asylum and held membership in the American Medical Association, Ameri­
can Neurological Association, and the New York Medical Legal Society.
Dr. Bauduy was president of the St. Louis Medical Society for several
years and contributed frequently to medical journals. A man of strong
personality, he was an early user of electric treatments for nervous dis­
orders; it is interesting to note that he was called as a medical expert in
the famous Duetsrow murder case.

Dr. Bauduy's son, Dr. William Keating Bauduy, (B1111829) received
his education at the Missouri Medical College, since merged with the Wash­
ington University Medical School. He practiced in St. Louis until 1906,
then moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he practiced until his death
in 1917. A lieutenant-colonel in the Spanish-American War, he, Leonard
Wood and Fitzhugh Lee, son of General Robert E. Lee, were known as "The
Three Musketeers."

The youngest Bauduy son, also Jerome Keating (B11182A) was a
lawyer, valedictorian of his class at Washington University. Three of
the girls, Eulalie or Lalite, Caroline or Caddie, and Marie or Maizie, were
extremely beautiful and were noted for that as well as for their uncon­
ventional behavior. Lalite married William Marion Reedy, editor of
The Mirror, one of the country's important literary magazines during his editor­ship 1895-1920. He was the first to publish such writers as Edgar Lee
Masters and encouraged Edna St. Vincent Millay, Vachel Lindsey, Carl
Sandburg and Vincent Starret by frequently printing their poetry. Critics
who have studied Reidy's work say that he was at his best during his
marriage to Lalite, that her influence is evident. She died when not quite
thirty. A series of tragedies and unhappy marriages made up the history
of this talented, high strung and amazingly handsome family. Today the
only four descendants live in California and will be mentioned in the sec­
tion on that state.

A temporary rift occurred between the St. Louis descendants of Vital
Garesché in 1902 when there was a law suit over a violin, supposedly a
Stradivarius. It had been in the family since 1790, the period of the family's
sojourn in La Rochelle, and in his will Vital had made the provision
that it should go to the grandchild who first learned to play the instrument.
Both Alexander J. B. and his first cousin, Marie R. Garesché, claimed to
have been the first. After some litigation it was given to Alex J. B. and
today it is in the possession of his great nephew, Rowe Garesché. Inci­
dentially, it has never been proved a Stradivarius.

Today there are more Gareschés in St. Louis than in any other place—
twenty-seven who bear the name; besides those already mentioned, the
men in the family include two more descendants of Alex J. B., Charles J. A.
B. III, and William McBlair Garesché; four descendants of Ferdinand
A. Garesché, John Paul, Robert Aloysius of Farmington, Mo., Philip Edward,
at present in California, and Richard Louis. There are six males under
eighteen by the name of Garesché; there are also many descendants in St.
Louis of other names—White, Collins, Smith, Holland, Torno, Brodhead, and
Hyland.

B. CUBA

In April 1837 Damas Lainé (following the express wish of his dead
device, Lalita Deschapelles) married her first cousin, Marie Eulalie Garesché;
herself and John Peter Garesché were living at this time in Matanzas, Cuba,
where he was United States Consul General. Damas Lainé
continued to manage the plantation for his former mother-in-law, Madame
Hélène Deschapelles, and he and his bride lived with her at Eden Park,
Cuba. Here their six children were born and they lived until the
revolution of 1895. In her memoirs, their daughter, Marie Lainé Santa Maria,
describes life on the plantation:

This is how Eden Park in Cuba developed into a sugar
plantation and mill. It gradually acquired about two thou­
sand acres, 50 slaves in 1850 and some hundreds more in
the '60's, cattle and machinery and about twelve or fourteen
buildings not including the dwelling house and the large
chapel, all of stone and masonry. These buildings were
located within an enclosure called a Batey, comprised oí
many acres surrounded by a stone wall with four large
gates or entrances to the north, south, east and west, with
corresponding avenues of palm trees leading from these.

I wonder if you children realize that I was brought
up in the midst of slavery! The mention of the overseer
brings to me many painful memories as well as happy ones,
for we were in those days of my early childhood as one
large happy family. The slaves at Eden Park were well­
cared for, and yet for them there existed the stocks, the
carrying of iron fetters, the whippings . . . . Many of our
slaves were but one generation removed from the African
born and some had been brought here from there. Our
nurse's mother, old Fanny, was one of those. She could not
be made to wear shoes of any description and she was
practically incoherent with her French-patois-Congo dialect.
The slaves lived in barracks towards the northeast end
of the Batey. The rooms or quarters were grouped around
a quadrangle, a stone court with a covered well in its center
and the whole enclosed within four high walls. The one and
only exit through a large iron gateway faced the overseer's
house close by and near it hung the great bronze bell
which rang out the hours for rising, field work, rest,
prayer, etc.

The chapel was built in 1871. It was the first chapel
or church in Cuba to be dedicated to the Sacred Heart,
for which a beautiful large painting was brought from
France and hung back of the altar. The Bishop of course
came for the dedication and also blessed the new house.
Our nurse's mother, old Fanny, was one of those. She could not
be made to wear shoes of any description and she was
practically incoherent with her French-patois-Congo dialect.
The slaves lived in barracks towards the northeast end
of the Batey. The rooms or quarters were grouped around
a quadrangle, a stone court with a covered well in its center
and the whole enclosed within four high walls. The one and
only exit through a large iron gateway faced the overseer's
house close by and near it hung the great bronze bell
which rang out the hours for rising, field work, rest,
prayer, etc.

The chapel was built in 1871. It was the first chapel
or church in Cuba to be dedicated to the Sacred Heart,
for which a beautiful large painting was brought from
France and hung back of the altar. The Bishop of course
came for the dedication and also blessed the new house.
Father was designer, architect and master builder of the
two buildings.

In 1876 the Lainé family came to the United States for several years,
and as Marie Eulalie's sister, Julia Garesché Francis, was in Philadelphia,
they stayed there. To continue the memoirs of Marie Lainé Santa Maria:

Aunt Julia, Mrs. Charles Francis, a widow who had been keeping house for Cousin Willie (Dr. William Keating) and looking after his motherless daughters, undertook the arduous task of installing her sister’s family in the city of Philadelphia in that centennial year. After a short stay with us Father was obliged to return to Cuba and Honor and Damas were sent to Georgetown.

Julia Garèsché Francis had found for her sister a house at 909 Walnut street, not so very far from the Keating house at 1604 Locust.

Madame Hélene Bauduy Deschapelles died in December, 1881, after all of her children. Her direct heirs, George and Alexander, sons of Alexander Jean Deschapelles; Adolfo and Guillermo Santa Maria, sons of her daughter Elena; and the four children of her son Martin, José, Hélene, James and Amélia Deschapelles, gradually assumed their right to interfere in the management of the plantation, in the financing, the time, the price at which to sell the yearly output etc. Slavery had been abolished some years back, contractors provided the manual labor, the price of sugar came down, American capital poured into the island by way of enormous mills costing millions of dollars and against which the old and lesser mills could not possibly compete. Another factor was that the city-bred heirs were inexperienced; nor did they ever agree on important decisions.

The machinery and equipment of the mills were sold at a loss; Eden Park was sold to the nearby sugar mills. Then came the devastating revolution of 1895. On January 1st, 1896, with cane fires raging to the very boundary of the Batey, we were forced to abandon our home, which later was pillaged and the buildings destroyed. Many of the descendants of the slaves still live around the village and many of them still have furniture they salvaged from the main house when it was set on fire during the war.

I heard that some years ago they collected among themselves enough money to have a priest come and offer a Mass on the anniversary of the death of their last mistress, whom they all loved. Many of the tombstones still stand in the old cemetery, among them my grandfather Rabel’s, very broken up but the girls found the pieces and put them together.

There were many wonderful women on this side of the family of outstanding character, some I knew personally— Aguedita Himely Deschapelles who did great missionary work among the poor, instructing many in their religion, preparing many for first Holy Communion, having many baptized and married. Her daughter, Maria Elena Deschapelles Livermore, also did much of this work in Havana. Juliette Béa Sinapius was also very active helping the poor and was president of the St. Vincent de Paul Society until almost the time of her death. Her daughter-in-law took her place—Teresa Villa Rabel. She was devoted to the poor and when she died it was editing to see the throngs of poor people outside the cemetery gate waiting for her hearse to arrive. The same was the case when my sister, Pauline Rabel Faz, died and those poor people had to come all the way from the plantation where she lived to the city for the funeral. My own mother last but not least, did a great deal to save souls and help the poor.

Whatever property Peter and Juliette Bauduy owned in Cuba was sold and in 1887 each of the daughters and the heirs of their son Dr. Peter Bauduy received the final payment of $1,453.94; the total amount was not indicated on the paper. Cuban branches of the family include many of the descendants of Hélene Bauduy and Aristide Deschapelles, of Juliette Bauduy and Dr. Toussaint Rabel, of Marie Béa Garèsché and Damas Lainé; possibly there are some descendants living there, other members of the family did not know what had happened to several of his grandchildren.

Beginning with Dr. Peter Bauduy there have always been doctors and engineers among the family in Cuba; Dr. Damas Lainé (G131B193) studied enormous laurel trees had disappeared; at the right and left twin palms had grown, from some stray seeds no doubt, for who would have planted them? The large iron gate was no more; the family vault in the center had a wide opening on the vertical wall, and beside it, in a heap on the ground, lay my Roberto’s slab in many pieces.

Elena Rabel Caragol (B111536) adds some details of life at Eden Park and of the personality of some of the members of the family:

I have nothing of Eden Park, but I heard that some things are still there, like the bell they used to ring to call the slaves to work. The little platform where the train would stop near the house, which was used for the guests arriving when they had parties—that is still standing, and the beautiful avenue of lofty palm trees leading from the gate to the house, that still stands. Many of the descendants of the slaves still live around the village and many of them still have furniture they salvaged from the main house when it was set on fire during the war.

I heard that some years ago they collected among themselves enough money to have a priest come and offer a Mass on the anniversary of the death of their last mistress, whom they all loved. Many of the tombstones still stand in the old cemetery, among them my grandfather Rabel’s, very broken up but the girls found the pieces and put them together.

There were many wonderful women on this side of the family of outstanding character, some I knew personally— Aguedita Himely Deschapelles who did great missionary work among the poor, instructing many in their religion, preparing many for first Holy Communion, having many baptized and married. Her daughter, Maria Elena Deschapelles Livermore, also did much of this work in Havana. Juliette Béa Sinapius was also very active helping the poor and was president of the St. Vincent de Paul Society until almost the time of her death. Her daughter-in-law took her place—Teresa Villa Rabel. She was devoted to the poor and when she died it was editing to see the throngs of poor people outside the cemetery gate waiting for her hearse to arrive. The same was the case when my sister, Pauline Rabel Faz, died and those poor people had to come all the way from the plantation where she lived to the city for the funeral. My own mother last but not least, did a great deal to save souls and help the poor.

Whatever property Peter and Juliette Bauduy owned in Cuba was sold and in 1887 each of the daughters and the heirs of their son Dr. Peter Bauduy received the final payment of $1,453.94; the total amount was not indicated on the paper. Cuban branches of the family include many of the descendants of Hélene Bauduy and Aristide Deschapelles, of Juliette Bauduy and Dr. Toussaint Rabel, of Marie Béa Garèsché and Damas Lainé; possibly there are some descendants living there, other members of the family did not know what had happened to several of his grandchildren.

Beginning with Dr. Peter Bauduy there have always been doctors and engineers among the family in Cuba; Dr. Damas Lainé (G131B193) studied

--- 180 ---
Marie Keating. An early specialist in gynecology and obstetrics, he was, to quote one of his descendants, "a nineteenth century Dr. Spock." He was the editor of the *Encyclopedia of Diseases of Children* and the author of an impressive number of books. (See book list.) He was also the physician who accompanied General Grant on his trip around the world. His brother, J. Percy Keating, second son of Dr. William V. Keating, was a lawyer and solicitor for the Philadelphia Savings Bank and a member of almost countless boards of charitable and civic organizations. To quote from his obituary, he was a "devout son of the Church, one of Philadelphia's most distinguished Catholics," and his charities were "legion but not known to the public."

The third in the direct line of medical men was Dr. Peter McCall Keating, son of Dr. John M. Keating. Dr. Peter Keating was instructor in Orthopedics at the University of Pennsylvania Medical School from 1910 to 1925, and Chief of Orthopedics at the Misericordia Hospital, Philadelphia. In 1925 he moved to San Antonio and practiced orthopedic surgery; he was Chief of Orthopedic Service at the Robert B. Green Hospital and founder and president of the Texas Orthopedic Association. Having served as a captain in the Medical Corps in World War I he was recalled to active duty in World War II, and as Colonel Keating was stationed at Fort Amador Station Hospital and the 210th General Hospital, Canal Zone, Panama. His first wife, who died in 1953, had sung with the Philadelphia and San Carlo opera companies, studying under Madame Schumann-Heink, and later turning to painting, won national prizes for her water colors and murals. (Two other descendants of John Keating who were doctors have been mentioned in the St. Louis section—Dr. Jerome Keating Bauduy and Dr. William Keating Bauduy.)

One of the daughters of Dr. John M. Keating, Edith, married William Franklin Sands, Catholic educator, advisor to the emperor of Korea, diplomat in our embassies at Tokyo, Mexico City, and Guatemala, and author of several books dealing with diplomacy. (See book list.) Two of their sons, James and Robert, and their families live in the United States, some have gone to Puerto Rico; unfortunately the addresses of most of them are not available at the present time, many are still in the process of being relocated. As communication with Cuba has been difficult during the last year information about the branches of the family there is meager, a situation much to be regretted. The family of the late James Malo Hopgood y de Longueil, former president of the Trust Company of Cuba, are all in Miami; the Robert McIntyres are in Texas, Lalita Salazar McIntyre is an actress, beautiful and fine voice, appeared in one motion picture and sang there in this country and on radio. The family of the late James Malo Hopgood y de Longueil are Fidel Castro and head of the National Institute of Tourism under him, broke with the regime on account of intolerable conditions and Castro's attack upon the Church." He and his family escaped, bringing with them three nephews who were about to be deported to Russia. The Salazars are now in Manchester, Connecticut, where he is pursuing his career as a civil engineer and devoting much of his leisure to lecturing on the evils and dangers of Communism.

**C. THE EAST**

Many members of the three families stayed in the east, chiefly Philadelphia. When John Keating left Wilmington in 1808 for Philadelphia he made it his permanent home, and many of his descendants still live in and around that city today. His son Julius had no children; his second son William had an only daughter, Ellen Elizabeth, who lived to be more than eighty, dying in 1920. She is described by one of the present generation as being a brilliant "and lovable eccentric," noted for her habit of wearing high shoes, white stockings, and short skirts.

Of the three children of Eva Era and Jerome Keating, Amelia, the Carmelite nun, will be discussed in a subsequent chapter; the marriage and death of Mary Keating Willcox has already been narrated; their son, Dr. William Valentine Keating, became the first of several distinguished doctors in the family, and was on the teaching staff of Jefferson Medical College. He went into business, taking over the management of the Ceres Land Company, and was one of the founders of the Beneficial Savings Bank. Dr. Keating had two sons—the elder was also a physician, Dr. John

---

Marie Keating. An early specialist in gynecology and obstetrics, he was, to quote one of his descendants, "a nineteenth century Dr. Spock." He was the editor of the *Encyclopedia of Diseases of Children* and the author of an impressive number of books. (See book list.) He was also the physician who accompanied General Grant on his trip around the world. His brother, J. Percy Keating, second son of Dr. William V. Keating, was a lawyer and solicitor for the Philadelphia Savings Bank and a member of almost countless boards of charitable and civic organizations. To quote from his obituary, he was a "devout son of the Church, one of Philadelphia's most distinguished Catholics," and his charities were "legion but not known to the public."

The third in the direct line of medical men was Dr. Peter McCall Keating, son of Dr. John M. Keating. Dr. Peter Keating was instructor in Orthopedics at the University of Pennsylvania Medical School from 1910 to 1925, and Chief of Orthopedics at the Misericordia Hospital, Philadelphia. In 1925 he moved to San Antonio and practiced orthopedic surgery; he was Chief of Orthopedic Service at the Robert B. Green Hospital and founder and president of the Texas Orthopedic Association. Having served as a captain in the Medical Corps in World War I he was recalled to active duty in World War II, and as Colonel Keating was stationed at Fort Amador Station Hospital and the 210th General Hospital, Canal Zone, Panama. His first wife, who died in 1953, had sung with the Philadelphia and San Carlo opera companies, studying under Madame Schumann-Heink, and later turning to painting, won national prizes for her water colors and murals. (Two other descendants of John Keating who were doctors have been mentioned in the St. Louis section—Dr. Jerome Keating Bauduy and Dr. William Keating Bauduy.)

One of the daughters of Dr. John M. Keating, Edith, married William Franklin Sands, Catholic educator, advisor to the emperor of Korea, diplomat in our embassies at Tokyo, Mexico City, and Guatemala, and author of several books dealing with diplomacy. (See book list.) Two of their sons, James and Robert, and their families live in the United States, some have gone to Puerto Rico; unfortunately the addresses of most of them are not available at the present time, many are still in the process of being relocated. As communication with Cuba has been difficult during the last year information about the branches of the family there is meager, a situation much to be regretted. The family of the late James Malo Hopgood y de Longueil, former president of the Trust Company of Cuba, are all in Miami; the Robert McIntyres are in Texas, Lalita Salazar McIntyre is an actress, beautiful and fine voice, appeared in one motion picture and sang there in this country and on radio. The family of the late James Malo Hopgood y de Longueil are Fidel Castro and head of the National Institute of Tourism under him, broke with the regime on account of intolerable conditions and Castro's attack upon the Church." He and his family escaped, bringing with them three nephews who were about to be deported to Russia. The Salazars are now in Manchester, Connecticut, where he is pursuing his career as a civil engineer and devoting much of his leisure to lecturing on the evils and dangers of Communism.

**C. THE EAST**

Many members of the three families stayed in the east, chiefly Philadelphia. When John Keating left Wilmington in 1808 for Philadelphia he made it his permanent home, and many of his descendants still live in and around that city today. His son Julius had no children; his second son William had an only daughter, Ellen Elizabeth, who lived to be more than eighty, dying in 1920. She is described by one of the present generation as being a brilliant "and lovable eccentric," noted for her habit of wearing high shoes, white stockings, and short skirts.

Of the three children of Eva Era and Jerome Keating, Amelia, the Carmelite nun, will be discussed in a subsequent chapter; the marriage and death of Mary Keating Willcox has already been narrated; their son, Dr. William Valentine Keating, became the first of several distinguished doctors in the family, and was on the teaching staff of Jefferson Medical College. He went into business, taking over the management of the Ceres Land Company, and was one of the founders of the Beneficial Savings Bank. Dr. Keating had two sons—the elder was also a physician, Dr. John
a few years there and a few more in California, they returned to Philadelphiapermanently. A member of one of the oldest and most distinguished families in Philadelphia, Parker Norris was a descendant of Thomas Norris who lived in Pennsylvania in 1678, and of Isaac Norris the elder, mayor of Philadelphia in 1784, member of the Colonial Assembly, and nominated by William Penn in his will as one of the trustees of the province. Isaac Norris married Mary Lloyd of the “Lloyd of London” family and they once owned the historic “slate-roof house” in old Philadelphia. Their son Isaac suggested the words to be inscribed on the Liberty Bell—the quotation from the Old Testament, “Proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof”; his daughter, Mary Norris Dickinson, struck the first note of the Bell and is shown as a young girl in the paintings of the ceremony.

George W. Norris, son of Mary and Parker Norris, had a long career in banking. Active in Democratic politics, he was appointed Director of Wharves, Docks and Ferries, and when the Federal Reserve System was organized in 1914, he was named by President Wilson as a director of the Philadelphia Reserve Bank. He was Governor of the bank from 1920 until his retirement in 1936 and he helped organize the Federal Loan System. The only Norris descendants in the Philadelphia area today are the family of Elizabeth and Hubert Jordan.

Driven from Cuba by the Spanish War of 1895 the Santa Maria family came to this country and most of them live in the Philadelphia area. Intermarried with the Willcox family the descendants of Marie and Adolph Santa Maria include their daughters, Helena and Mrs. Lee F. Driscoll, their sons, Alberto and Ernesto, and their families, including Leas, Braziers, and Marshall. Dr. Demas Laine’s daughter, Mrs. Wallace Alexander, her son, and daughter-in-law and grandchildren, the Russell Crawford family, are in the Philadelphia area. Three of the grandchildren of Alex J. P. Garesché live in Chestnut Hill, Virginia Garesché Thomas, her husband Edward, and their daughters: a great-granddaughter of Lily Garesché Farish, Barbara Mayer, her husband, John, and their six children live in Pittsburgh.

Another branch of the family has been in Rhode Island for almost a hundred years; when Eusilla Maguire Francis, died in 1874, leaving her husband with six motherless children, the youngest girl, four year old Alice, was taken to Providence to be raised by her father’s family. Charles Francs’ father, Alfred, was the son of Thomas Willing Francs, who had married his cousin, Dorothy Willing. Dorothy’s father, Thomas Willing, Philadelphia merchant and partner of Robert Morris, had been mayor of Philadelphia in 1763, one of the bankers of the Revolution, and the first president of the Bank of the United States. One of Dorothy Willing’s sisters, Ann, noted for her beauty, had married William Bingham, partner of John Keating in some of the land ventures, and their daughter had been unsuccessfully courted by Louis Philippe during his stay in Philadelphia.

Alice Francis married Frank Hall Brown, a member of the distinguished Rhode Island family which had founded Brown University. Both of their sons made their homes in or near Providence and their descendants, with exception of two families, live there today; Dr. Peter J. Westervelt, husband of Alice Brown, is professor of physics at Brown University. Dr. John Francis Brown, of General Brown of World War fame, is now at Rockefeller Institute of New York, N.Y. Other members of the family in Rhode Island are Peter McCall Keating and his family, and Marie Vital Garesché, sister Mary of St. Michael, at the convent of the Franciscan Sisters of Mary.

Maryland has almost the whole of one branch; Caroline Farish Dietrich and her husband lived there almost all of their married life. Their oldest son, Edward Alexander Dietrich, and his family are in Baltimore; two daughters, Mrs. John Archer and Mrs. Ralph Peakes, and Colonel Peakes are in Bel Air; Mrs. Henry Coudron, whose husband was a descendant of an old Maryland family, lives at Port Deposit and with her, her uncle Gratz Farish, and three unmarried children. The Dietrich grandchildren live nearby—Archers, Peakes, Coudron, Robbins, and Dietrichs. In Virginia are other descendants—another Dietrich daughter and her husband, Colonel and Mrs. Frankhams, and the Robert McDermotts. And to come full cycle, one young couple is living in Wilmington, Delaware, Caroline and Richard Kearney.

Descendants of several branches of the family live in New Jersey; at Englewood, Ross Deschapelles Seeley, whose husband the late George Seeley was president of the Snare Corporation, and their grandchildren—Seeleys, Morgans, and Carey’s. Also in Englewood are Claude Garesché and his family; until his retirement he was vice-president of the National Lead Company. Holly Reece Messier and her husband, Frederick, and their children are at Morristown, and at Tenafly is a great-grandson of John and Cora Garesché, Alejandro Herrero, and his family.

In other eastern states are more of the family; there are Keating descendants in Massachusetts, Nyharts in Arlington, Smiths in Milton and Wilcoxes in Ipswich; Frank Hall Brown, Jr. and his family are in Swanes, Mass. In Connecticut are more Keating descendants, the Knapps, in Simsbury. There are Norris descendants at Dartmouth, Mrs. Gordon Sautbury and her daughter, Mai Garesché Pitts. On Long Island, at Manhasset are Edward T. Farish and his family, and at Floral Park descendants of Julieette Bauduy Rabel—two Louise Caragols and their children and grandchildren, Caragols and Canavans. In Long Island, too, are Cora Garesché and her daughter, her husband, and at Mount Kisco Claudia Garesché Neale, her husband, Richard, and their children. In New York City the family is represented by the Schlagers, Charles and Helen, a descendant of John P. and Cora Garesché, and by John McKernan and his family.

D. AND ELSEWHERE

It is not difficult to imagine the amazement of the three who came to this country in the 1790’s—Jean Garesché du Rocher, Jean Francois Bretton des Chapelles, and Héluine Cruon des Bauduy, when they had been told that in 1895 their descendants would be found from coast to coast in nineteen different states and in eight other countries. At least fifty are in the Chicago area, most of them descendants of Vital and Millka Garesché. The youngest son of Alex J.P., Arthur Franqois Garesché married to Alice Churchill, moved to Chicago many years ago and his two surviving sons, Keating and Levering, still live there. Almost all of the descendants of one of Alex J. P.‘s grandchildren, Eugene, have moved from Mexico to the Chicago area—Gareschés, Bautels, and Chiarellas. A granddaughter of Alex J. P., Adelaide Garesché and her husband, William Benoist, moved to Chicago early in their married life and their daughter and son-in-law, Norman and Mrs. Lee Lee Ives, are still in the city, and a son William Jr., and his family live in the nearby suburb, Winnetka. Two other families are in Winnetka—Keating descendants, Dr. and Mrs. Robert Carton (Jean Keating) and their children, and a grand daughter of Mary Elizabeth Garesché Norris, Franklin A. Dick and his family. Another of the Alex J. P. branch, Pauline de Messimy Overholt has always been a Chicago resident. Noted for her beauty, she is the daughter of the lovely Marie Garesché and the Comte Vincent de Messimy, one of the wittiest and most charming of individuals, who was well-known among the French residents of the city and counselor for foreign commerce for France. A grandson, Peter Reece, and
his family are in nearby Crystal Lake, Ill. Emilie Garesché Hesse, daughter of Charles A. Garesché, her husband, Alfred, and their children, live in La Grange, and Lilly Garesché Farish's great-grandchildren, Carroll and Michael Farish are in Chicago.

Besides the many Cubans already mentioned as being in Florida, there are other members of the family there; in Palm Beach is William Benoist, widower of Adelaide Garesché; in Miami live the Tirados, descendants of Eliza Garesché Verrier; at Deerfield Beach, Keating descendants, the Oliver Pepper Jrs., and at Sarasota, the William Broheads. In New Orleans are the Douglas Housers, Jr.; in Grose Pointe, Michigan, the McMu11ens; in Wichita, Kansas, some of the Bisbee family. Clement Dietrich lives in Denver, Colorado, and in Dallas, Texas, are the Bells and the Jamesons, in Houston the John Keatings.

Many of the family have long been California residents; six of the eight children of Charles Willing Francis lived the last part of their lives in and around Santa Monica; only one left a descendant, Louise Francis Terrett, who is now in Los Angeles. The descendants of Amelia Keating and Dr. Peter Bauduy are also in the Los Angeles area—Carol Ralston Swart and her nephews. Before marrying Grover Swart, Carol had been a widow for several years after the death of her first husband, William LeMaire. As a team, the LeMaires had a vaudeville act and played all over the country for several years, and when William LeMaire went into the movies they moved to California. A role he played in "Only the Brave" rated particularly good notices, and his radio program, "Sweet William and Bad Bill," was so popular that a series of records was made from it.

The three children of William McRee Garesché moved to California some years ago, most of them living in the Los Angeles area—Roberts, Goddards, Myers, Thimmeschs, and Seward. His son, Ferdinand Tillman Garesché, lives in San Francisco and for many years has been active in civic affairs both there and in Portland, Oregon, where he formerly lived. Serving with the Navy in both World Wars I and II, he sold a million dollars worth of war bonds and received a citation from the War College. He is the founder of the Eye Research Foundation Inc., for Prevention of Blindness, an organization connected with the University of California. A former president of the San Francisco Downtown Lions Club, he founded the only all-Chinese Lions Club outside China, and so grateful are the Chinese business men that he has been given the title "Ah Bok," or Respected Elder. Others in the San Francisco area are the Connels, descendants of Lilly Garesché Farish. The Le Boeufs are at El Centro, the Grants in Pasadena and the Bisbees at El Cerrito.

The first of the family to settle on the west coast was Frank, son of John P. and Cora Garesché. He went to California during the gold rush, and in San Francisco in 1855 married Clara Mallet, an English girl with a beautiful voice. Later they moved to Victoria, Vancouver, Canada, where Frank was one of the founders of the Garesché and Green Bank. They lived in a large house opposite what is now Beacon Hill Park. In 1875 on his way from Vancouver to San Francisco with $500,000 worth of gold, Frank Garesché lost his life when the S.S. "Pacific" was lost off Cape Flattery. His widow and children remained in Victoria where his son Arthur John subsequently became a well-known dentist. A graduate of the Dental School of the University of Pennsylvania in 1887 he practised until a few months of his death at the age of ninety-two in 1952. At the time of his retirement he estimated that he had treated 100,000 patients from the time he had started as an apprentice under Dr. George H. Chance of Portland, Oregon. At one time president of the Canadian Dental Association, he was noted for his fine work; a quotation from his obituary is as follows:

— 186 —
A dedicated worker who always kept abreast of modern dental development even in recent years, he became famous for the quality of his workmanship, and stories are told like the one of the dentist in London who examined a Victoria patient and said, "that looks like Dr. Garesché's work."

Several of his patients came from London each year to have him attend to them.

Dr. Garesché was the third man in Victoria to own an automobile—a Stanley Steamer which he assembled himself as it had to be shipped in parts. Interested in cars all of his life, he was one of the founders of the Automobile Association in Vancouver. He was widely known and liked and a story is told of the first National Dental Convention held after World War II. The convention city was Portland and Dr. Garesché was allowed by the Canadian Government to bring only fifty dollars out of Canada. However, so many of his friends from all over the United States were there and insistent on playing host to him, that he returned to Canada with the fifty dollars intact. In 1956, there was an item in Ripley's column "Believe It or Not" about Dr. Garesché still practicing dentistry at the age of ninety.

His daughters, Gladys Cropp and Cecile Lauder, and their children live in Victoria today; another family lives on the island of Vancouver—a descendant of General Alexandre de Bauduy, Bridget Trench and her husband, Robin Dickens.

A descendant of Daniel Garesché, Bernard Leclerc is a banker and general secretary of the Credit Foncier, Franco-Canadien; he and his wife and five sons live in the Montreal suburb, Lachine. During World War II he served in the French cavalry and as liaison officer with the American army. He is the owner of the La Rochelle home of Daniel Garesché, where members of his family often spend the summer months, although it is considered an historical building and as such is maintained by the National Museum and kept open to the public several days a week.

General Jerome-Julien Leclerc, grandson of Daniel and Marie Anne Carayon Garesché, had seven children, four daughters and three sons, two of whom were killed in World War I. The surviving son, James, was the father of the above mentioned Bernard, and was also a banker, and the governor of the Credit Foncier, the French government land bank. A grandson of General Leclerc, Hervé, is an industrialist in Paris and is listed as an official in several different companies; a granddaughter, Geneviève, married General Robert Paris and after her death her sister Andrée married General Paris. One of the sons, Jacques Emile Paul Paris, has for some time been in the diplomatic service and recent posts have included that of Ambassador from France to Syria in 1952; to Iran in 1955-58, to Roumania in 1958-59 and presently to Ireland.

Among the descendants of Pierre-Isaac Garesché are the de Chaubrys. The Baron Paul de Chaubry is the manager of the Mantes branch of the bank, Société Générale, and he and his family spend their summers at the family home, the Château d'Oyre at Clermont, Creans, Sarthe. Another member of this branch of the family was the Marquise de Guilloutet who taught English literature at the University of Salzburg for many years. The wife of Joseph L. M. J. Peyrebere, she in 1930 had her name legally changed. She held the position of Délégué Cultural de France in Salzburg and had been decorated by the French government.

Fortunée and Bernard de Sassenay had two children who married, Henri and Mathilda, Comtesse de Baussancourt; there are no records of descendants of Mathilda except a death notice which mentioned a Mlle. de Baussancourt. Repeated inquiries have brought no information about this
family. Marquis Henri de Sassenay married Athénais, daughter of the Comte d'Arlencourt and they had but one son, Ferdinand. Ferdinand's wife, the Marquise Elizabeth Henoch de Sassenay, has left an engaging volume, Souvenirs de Naples, which she wrote in 1920. It is an account of the years she spent there, 1855 to 1869, and the cosmopolitan circle in which they moved, a circle replete with Bourbons, dukes, duchesses, princesses and ambassadors, and their extremely gay and occasionally scandalous lives. The Marquis Ferdinand was killed in a train accident in Spain in 1872 and his widow lived the rest of her life in Paris. Her only child, Marie Henriette, married the Baron de Benoist de Laumon and the year after the birth of her son, the same day they heard of the death of their son, Captain Jacques de Laumont, in September 1915. But long afterward the Baron's son-in-law, the Comte de Marquises, was killed in battle; his widow and her two children lived in the same house as the de Laumonts, each occupying one half of the apartment in the Hotel de Laumont. Still living in the same house (although the name of the street has been changed from Avenue Malakoff to Poincaré) is the de Marquisets' daughter, the Comtesse Anne-Marie d'Estourmel and her family. Her husband, Comte Louis d'Estourmel, a descendant of Reinhold Breton d'Estourmel, friend and companion of Godfrey de Bouillon in the First Crusade of 1099. The Baron Armand de Marquiset de Laumont will be discussed in the chapter on "Religious."

One of the American members of the family, Edward Parish, went to Paris as a student and became so fond of the city that he eventually spent most of his life there. For many years he was associated with the Paris edition of the Chicago Tribune and later retired to run a chicken farm in one of the suburbs. His son, Paul, is with the Paris Chamber of Commerce and owns and edits "This Week in Paris," a pamphlet in English which has wide distribution in the hotels and trains of France and in FBI's neat, Gilrardin was of French and Italian ancestry; an ancestor on her maternal side, de Giera, had been French Minister to the Barbary States (Tunisia) about 1795, and another relative, Italianizing his name to Gilrardin, was a famous singer at La Scala in Milan and created the role of Scarpia in "La Tosca."

Lise Garesché, who married her first cousin, Paul Jacques Garesché, lived part of her life in the United States but she and her daughters, Lise and Aline, ended their days in Paris and are all buried at La Rochelle. Mimika Farish Frith, after her only child, Edward Randolph, was killed at the age of twelve by an automobile and her husband, Arthur, a professor of architecture at the University of Chicago, died a few months later, went to Paris and lived with Aline Garesché. After the death of Aline, Mimika Frith continued to live in Paris as hostess for her husband's nephew, Thomas Hughes Kelly, Papal Chamberlain and Catholic philanthropist. Arthur Farish Frith, all of the family and the history of it, Mimika Frith picked up much information on her travels and for years kept scrapbooks of clippings, wedding invitations, birth announcements, obituaries, and the elaborate French death notices listing all the relatives of the deceased and the names of the family and their friends. (The four bulging scrapbooks were lent the writer and were invaluable in compiling this work.) Among the clippings was an obituary of the Comtesse de Lyonne, widow of Comte Henri Charles de Lyonne, son of Selina Bauduy and Alexandre des Chapelles, who died at the Château de Lézure, leaving 500,000 francs to Les Sauveurs de la Seine, an organization of which her husband had been president, to increase the income of the "camarades retraints." Another obituary was that of the Baron Eugène Escasseriaux, who had served as the representative from Charente-Inférieur to the
Chapter VIII

RELIGIOUS IN THE FAMILIES

Among the descendants of the three families there are many who have dedicated their lives to God, and more than half of these have been descendants of the once-Huguenot John Peter and Vital Garesché. There is an unbroken line of religious from 1844 to the present day.

The first to enter religious life was Eulalia Keating (D111233), widow of Jerome Keating, who entered the Visitation Convent at Frederick, Maryland; later as Mother Mary Joseph she was superior at Georgetown Visitation and, according to several of her granddaughters who were pupils, was "very strict." Her daughter, Amanda Keating Bauduy (D1112331), widow of Dr. Peter Bauduy, entered the Carmelites in 1860 and was known as Mother Ignatius. According to her obituary she was mistress of novices and was "elected Prioress repeatedly." Two of Eulalia Keating's granddaughters became nuns; Cora Willcox (D1112334), daughter of Mary Keating and James Willcox, entered the Society of the Holy Child of Jesus in 1886 and taught in the academy at Sharon Hill, Pennsylvania. Know as Mother Saint Gertrude, she had difficulty maintaining classroom discipline, although she was loved by all of her pupils, and two Sisters who knew her remember her "gentle manners and witty, happy approach to all difficulties." Her sister, Mary or Mamie Willcox (D11123344), entered the same order in Sussex, England, in 1888 and later returned to Sharon Hill, where in 1897 she was appointed assistant mistress of novices. She was noted for her charity to the poor.

Juliette Garesché (G131B227) became interested in the Good Shepherd nuns when, as a child, she used to visit their convent frequently with her father, Alex J. P. When she announced she intended entering, her parents considered her too young to make such an important decision and took her to Europe; however, she persisted and they consented to her becoming a postulant at the convent of the Good Shepherd in Angers, France. According to her obituary she was "a pretty and popular girl" and later became known as a good business woman. Returning to this country she spent much of her religious life in St. Louis, and it is said that she interested Alphubus Busch of the brewing family in the work of her order to such an extent that he gave them the large piece of property on which their buildings now stand and to which they moved from 17th and Pine streets. Sister Mary of St. Laura, as she was known, was sent east, and her last days are described by her cousin, Mai Garesché Norris (G131B263), Mother Mary of St. Anthony, also a Good Shepherd nun:

In May 1894 Sister Mary of St. Laura had been sent to Germantown as assistant, then as superior, of St. Joseph's on August 14, 1894. On May 7, 1897 she died . . . . In the capacity of Mother her zeal knew no bounds; the community, the Magdalens and the children all claimed her vigilant, loving care, and in the short time she spent there she endeared herself to all. Her health was greatly undermined but she endeavored to hide it from all eyes.

She died after an operation and much suffering and her funeral sermon was preached by Archbishop Ryan, a great friend of her family.

Mai Garesché Norris, daughter of Mary Elizabeth Garesché and J. Parker Norris, did not enter in her youth but delayed to look after her nephew, Franklin Archibald Dick, whose mother had died when he was only

1. Information from Convent of the Holy Child, Rosemont, Pa.
Marguerite Macauley (G131B182), daughter of Florence Garesché and Norrpan Macauley, was a few months old. As Mother of St. Anthony she wrote the Additioft ibe cauley (GI31BI8B2), daughter of Florence Garesché and Norrpan Macauley, wrote:

"In Philadelphia, St. Louis, Cleveland, and elsewhere, many of the girls of the family were—and still are—educated by the Religious of the Sacred Heart. The first of the family to attend one of their schools was Laura Van Zandi, later the wife of Alex J. P. Garesché. Although her parents were not Catholics, they sent her to the convent in Paris while they were living abroad and there she became a Catholic. She knew St. Madeleine Sophie Barat, foundress of the order, and was one of the first to be received into the Sodality of the Children of Mary. In 1853 she urged the superior at the St. Louis convent to organize a sodality and for many years she was the president."

Several of the family have entered the Society of the Sacred Heart; the first was Kitty Garesché (G131B151), daughter of Juliette and Bauduy Garesché, who entered at the novitiate then at Maryville, St. Louis, and began a long teaching career that ended with her death at Grosse Pointe, Michigan in 1940. Her sister, Lilly (G131B154), joined her in the novitiate and several years later, their mother, too, entered, bringing with her the household furnishings, some of which are still in use today at the new campus of Maryville College.

Louise Garesché never told the contents of the letter nor the trend of the conversation with the Pope; it is family tradition that she wanted to assist in starting a convent and school there, and in 1881 made her profession of St. Peter Claver for African Missions and served as their American director for many years. Instrumental in bringing to St. Louis several nuns of the order from Rome, she translated each month the Echo of Africa from French to English and edited another small magazine, The Negro Child. Even when she was no longer able to be out and about, she continued her work, and when she died at the age of eighty-six, her translating for the next month had already been done.

The most colorful religious member of the family was Father Frederick Garesché S. J., son of Vital and Mimika. Raised a Calvinist by his then Huguenot father until he was thirteen, he became a Catholic at St. Louis University. Before entering the Jesuits he studied medicine for several years, helping his mother in her free clinic. During the Civil War he was teaching in Cincinnati and was so vehement a Southern sympathizer that several times he was almost arrested. Finally he was sent to Frederick, Maryland, where he was allowed to serve as chaplain to the Confederate prisoners.
Noted for his oratory he later spent many years preaching missions and so successful was the one he gave at Charleston, South Carolina, that he was known as "the Apostle of Charleston." He also taught from time to time, Latin and Greek being his subjects. As he had what was known as a "weak throat," he wore a luxuriant beard to protect it, but in spite of this precaution at one time he was so ill that his life was despaired of. When he had partly recovered he was sent to Texas to be out in the air and the sun, although no one thought he would ever be well again.

But the unexpected happened, and as a result Father Fred became an ardent Texas booster. At the age of seventy he was interviewed by a reporter from the St. Louis Republic and after relating how he used to shoot snipe at 9th and Walnut in St. Louis, he remarked that although he now smoked a meerschaum pipe, he had learned to like chewing tobacco in Texas. And then once started on Texas, he continued:

"The air of Texas," he said, "is not air; it is liquid life. When I went to Texas I was a paralytic. In two weeks I was able to move about and in six months I was galloping my horse over the prairies, full of energy and strength I had never experienced before. Today I am physically as strong as ever I was, and I hope to live for many more years to come."

"Texas when I went there as a missionary was a wide field. The people were very poor. Had I been compelled to rely upon the capabilities of my people I could not have built the little churches I succeeded in putting up. I used to send north for money. Not that the people were niggardly. They were nobly generous but they had nothing to give."

"It was not uncommon in those days for a priest to build, almost entirely, his own church or chapel. The grand stone edifice at Laredo was built almost entirely by the priests in an atmosphere that ranged from 103 to 106 every day. The priests made them- selves stonemasons, bricklayers, carpenters, mortar mixers and hod-carryers. At Laredo I was a cook and a groom and I don't know what else. All the labor on the edifice was done without recompense in a pecuniary way. The Mexicans who worked upon it worked for nothing. They had no money to contribute, so they contributed their manual efforts."

"It was necessary in those days for a priest or a missionary to be a good beggar. I remember I started one day in Laredo with about $2.50 for a second-hand store with the intention of buying some furniture for my little house. When I came back I had about $30 in cash and about the same amount in furniture. I didn't ask for any of it; I simply explained my circumstances and the generous people came to my relief. Sometimes our dinner on the mission was a small oil stove and beans, but we seemed to thrive on it."

The appellation "The Cowboy Priest" was given Father Garesché because he spent most of his time in the saddle, slept out on the bare ground with as much comfort as any cowboy would enjoy, and was at heart a thorough Texan. When on his travels his attire was that of any civilian. There was nothing about it to mark him as a clergyman. Boots that reached to his knees, strong servicable trousers, a flannel shirt and a very wide-brimmed sombrero were the components of his wardrobe. During all his residence in Texas he never carried a revolver, nor was he ever molested by road agents or horse thieves.

Many years after the death of Father Fred his memory is still alive; in 1959 the following letter was received from Father Charles E. Ronan S. J.: I developed interest in Father Garesché when I encountered a number of items in the archives of various churches in central Texas. He left a considerable reputation in Texas, and during the summer of 1950 I met an old Texas family that knew him well. The mother was then ninety years old and still had the small oil stove on which he used to cook his breakfast. The family also had the saddle he used; in fact, all the members of this family—the Blakesley family—learned to ride horseback with it.

An unidentified clipping in a scrapbook states that Father Fred said he often rode 45 or 50 miles a day, preaching and saying Mass out-of-doors along the way. He slept out on the ground so often that he again slept on a regular bed but simply put a blanket over a wire mattress. Father Fred celebrated his Golden Jubilee as a member of the Society of Jesus at Loyola in New Orleans, where he had been a very popular preacher. He spent his last years at St. Xavier in Cincinnati, dying there in 1918.

Even more widely known for his apostolic works was Father Edward F. Garesché S.J. (G13182111), great nephew of Father Fred. Edward Garesché studied law and practiced with his father Alexander J.B. for about a year and a half before entering the Society of Jesus in 1900. Known for his great gift of organization, one of his first tasks was to found the Queen's Work national sodality magazine, and to stimulate and unify the Sodality movement throughout the United States. Later on he became interested in the whole problem of caring for the sick and was appointed editor of Hospital Progress, the official organ of the Catholic Hospital Association. He founded the International Committee of Catholic Nurses, which has 300,000 affiliated nurses. In 1929 he became the president and director of the Catholic Medical Mission Board, which position he held until his death in 1960.

Perhaps the most outstanding accomplishment of Father Edward's was the foundation of two new-religious orders—the Daughters of Mary, Health of the Sick, an order of nuns who devote themselves to caring for the sick in the missions, and the Sons of Mary, an order of priests and brothers, who are especially trained for medical work, many as doctor and nurses. In an article written for America in 1954, reporting on the Silver Jubilee of the Catholic Medical Mission Board, Father Garesché stated that in the twenty-five years of the mission stations throughout the world; that 800 Blue Cross Circles, women volunteers, had been established for making bandages; that they were able to do so much by the contributions of kind friends all over the world. Since 1954 much more has been done; the movement continues to grow, and interest in helping the sick unprivileged is the world increases greatly.

The members of the two religious orders train native nurse and catechists to help in their work.

Despite all of these tremendous undertakings, Father Edward wrote more than fifty books, including volumes on devotion, spiritual advice, meditation and related subjects; his poetry has long been recognized and is included in many anthologies. He established the Maria Literary Foundation Inc., which publishes leaflets and booklets on Catholic doctrine and practice. Father Edward was intensely devoted to all of the numerous cousins and officiated at many family weddings—among them those of Emma and Douglas Houser, Elizabeth and Hubert Jordan, William and Beth Garesché, Dorothy and John Brodhead. Whenever he visited St. Louis there would be a family gathering in his honor at the end of which all would kneel for his blessing. In a letter regarding this history he stated he was enthusiastic about the idea and ended by saying: "You and all the relatives everywhere..."
have a special share in my Masses and prayers and I give you all a blessing from afar everyday I think of it."

In Paris another of the descendants of Jean Bretton des Chapelles has devoted his life to serving God by helping others. In 1946, his great-great-great-grandson, the Baron Armand de Marquiset de Laumont, (0111-2531141), appalled by the suffering and need among the aged poor of Paris, renounced his title, and with a friend took a vow in the Cathedral of Notre Dame to devote his life to helping them. Today there are many men who live in community life and who renew their vows every two years; they are aided by others who follow careers as businesmen, doctors, lawyers and so forth, but who devote much time each month to the old people. All are known as "Les Petits Frères des Pauvres."

The Little Brothers perform a number of tasks for the old people; they bring hot meals to those who are bedridden; cash social security checks for those unable to get out; do all the necessary little errands for those without families; supply food, fuel, clothing, medicine and other necessities for those on slender budgets; and provide funds for those who are destitute. With the devaluation of the franc many old couples living on fixed modest incomes find themselves unable to exist on the sum. The Little Brothers are firm believers in the necessity of a little fun in life and one of their first projects was a tremendous Christmas party—the traditional French "Réveillon." Starting in a comparatively modest way, this has grown so that it is held in several parish halls throughout Paris—and in the other cities where the Brothers have started their activities. After attending Midnight Mass all of the old people are taken to the halls where a turkey supper is served at tables covered with white cloths and decorated with flowers and lighted candles, all accompanied by wine and cigarettes.

One of the projects of the Little Brothers is providing vacations for the old people. Starting at first with taking fifteen old women to Montguitchet, the de Laumont summer home outside Paris, this undertaking has grown so that a beautiful country place, the Château d'Achy, has been purchased, a large establishment with forty-five bedrooms so that many more can now enjoy a month in the country each year. The Brothers staff the houses during the vacation period and recently added five more, including an ancient Cistercian abbey, de la Prée, founded in 1128 by St. Bernard. The Brothers have extended their activities to several other cities in France, to Italy, to Morocco, to Algeria, and to Chicago. Armand de Marquiset de Laumont, the founder, is a descendant of Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay, who despite the gay and worldly life she led in Paris, wrote her niece Mimi Bauduy Garesché: "It is our Mimika of whom we expect . . . above all, goodness."

Recently two of the young members of the family have entered religion; three years ago Marie Vital Garesché (G131B235113), daughter of Grace and Rowe Garesché, became a postulant of the Franciscan Missions of Mary in Providence, Rhode Island. Now Sister Mary of St. Michael, she is still in Providence but hopes to be sent to the missions someday. Wilfrid G. Caragol (G111153311), son of Wilfrid and Carmen Caragol, is a novice in the Redemptorist order in New Jersey.

Chapter IX

ARTISTS

Beginning with Peter Bauduy and Vital Garesché there are many in the three families with artistic talent—some who have highly developed it professionally and others who use this gift solely for their own pleasure. Peter Bauduy, a man of many talents, designed the Town Hall of Wilmington; built in 1799 it was restored in 1927 and today is used as headquarters for the Delaware Historical Society. In the leaflet issued by the Town Hall Association there are quotations from various architects regarding the building. Edgar V. Seeler, one of those who planned the restoration of old Congress Hall in Philadelphia and who is referred to as "an eminent authority on Colonial architecture," spent a month examining the Town Hall and called it a "monument of Colonial architecture."

The pamphlet further quotes Day and Klauder, architects and writers on colonial architecture:

It is almost needless for us to express to you our appreciation of the excellent proportions of this fine old building, and the extent to which it embodies the best traditions of the old Colonial style. The plans and general proportions as well as all the details, save a few excrescences, which are obviously modern, are true to the best traditions of this style, and it will be regrettable, indeed, in view of the small number of Colonial monuments left, to see this one swept into oblivion.

In the "History of Wilmington," which appeared in the newspaper, Every Evening, in 1894, there is the following statement:

... but the City Hall seems to be strictly Colonial. The architect, Pierre Bauduy, seems to have attempted an improvement on the architecture of the Philadelphia State House. He succeeded; he raised the floor much higher above the pavement and thus made it a more imposing edifice. He also impressed his idea of architecture upon the town.

A house called Swanwyck, was designed by Peter Bauduy for Cora and John P. Garesché about 1813, according to information given by Harold E. Eberlein, noted authority on early American architecture and author of many books. Pictures of Swanwyck show it to be a graceful and sophisticated example of French Regency with a large portico covered by an umbrella roof. There were tentative plans for restoring Swanwyck, but unfortunately it was in such a dilapidated condition that the plans were abandoned. Mr. Eberlein considers it an unusually handsome house.

But Peter Bauduy did not confine his talents to architecture; he is known to have painted miniatures, although the one of his wife washing her hands, is the only one known to exist. His famous Wilmington sign of Phoebe driving his chariot has been mentioned before; perhaps his painting best known to his descendants is that of himself in the uniform of the Chasseurs of Picardy on a white horse. Family tradition holds that he was the artist; the art critic, Michel Benisovich of New York, states that it is impossible to paint an equestrian self-portrait and that the picture was obviously painted by an extremely skilled and experienced artist. Unfortunately, it is today impossible to check and try to locate a signature; the portrait is no longer in the family. It came out to St. Louis with Peter's daughter Mimika and her husband, Vital Garesché; from her it was passed...
on to her son Ferdinand and for years was the most cherished possession of his sons and daughters. In 1959 it belonged to Ferdinand's last surviving child, Lala Gareché. She was in Florida when a frightful tornado struck St. Louis in March, 1959, and among the damage done to her apartment was the demolition of the frame of the portrait and a split in the wooden backing. It was sent to be repaired and several months later vanished from the repair shop. To date there is still no trace of it; perhaps someday one of the family will see it somewhere and arrange to have it returned to its rightful owner. When Peter Bauduy was an older man he painted his portrait again while on a voyage from Havana to Jamaica and this portrait belongs to another of his descendants, Juanita Deschapelles y Menocal. (Photographs of all the above-mentioned portraits of Peter Bauduy are among the illustrations.)

Both of Peter Bauduy's sons had talent; Ferdinand writes of copying the portrait of Eulalie Keating, and several of his pencil sketches are still in existence. His younger brother, Peter, is known to have painted a self-portrait, although it is no longer in the family.

Vital Gareché has left a finely drawn self portrait, a picture which shows great skill and training. Among his sketches is one done in Cuba, showing a house on the edge of a brook, several slaves and a small boy with a dog—presumably his young brother-in-law, Peter Bauduy, who was about five when the Vital Gareché's were in Cuba. There is a version of this same scene in an album owned by Carol Ralston Swart, an album which originally belonged to Cora Bauduy Gareché and in which different members of the family drew pictures or wrote poems. Of the twenty-two drawings, some are unsigned and others were made by John Keating, Jr., John P. Gareché, Cora, Juliette Bauduy, and Julia Gareché Francis, who was extremely talented. One of the best of the sketches, of three slave women, is unfortunately unsigned. Vital Gareché's son, Father Frederick, has left a sketch book full of charming though amateurish little drawings, some water color, made in a number of places—Wilmington, Illinois; Texas, Tennessee, and Missouri.

Marie R. Gareché (G313343), one of the most talented of the family, made art her career. She studied in St. Louis at the School of Fine Arts, later Washington University Art School, and in Paris under Jules Machard and Ernest Mosler. For many years she taught art at Soldan High School in St. Louis and later lectured on art in school and clubs, illustrating her talks with slides she had made. A series of photographs showing the History of Education which she made for the St. Louis World's Fair in 1904 was awarded a gold medal, and she was the designer of a medallion used as a Fair souvenir. Her portraits and etchings won especial praise, although she did not take up the last art until a rather advanced age. Versatile in her talents, she served as architect in designing summer cottages for herself and relatives and she is the author of several books on art. (See family book list.) Marie Gareché's boundless energy and determination to see her beliefs put into effect made her a pioneer in many movements; she was a charter member of the Artists' Guild; charter member of the Wednesday Club, first club for women in St. Louis; one of the founders of the Society of Independent Artists; and as one of the first suffragettes her name is engraved on a bronze plaque at the Missouri State Capitol at Jefferson City.

Marie Gareché's pictures were exhibited at jury shows all over the country, many times winning honorable mention and her "Old Pensioner" was awarded a prize in St. Louis. Some of her paintings were made on her trips to Europe, others at Douglas, Michigan, a summer colony of which she was one of the founders. A number of her pictures were sold in St. Louis, Michigan, and Florida; others hang in the homes of countless friends and relatives.

Other members of the family have studied art in Paris. Florence Gareché Macauley was a student at the Beaux-Arts and at the Académie Julian under Jean Paul Laurens; in a jury contest at Julian's she won first prize for painting and draftsmanship. Her daughter, Helen Schlager, has some of her delicately executed water colors and drawings, fanciful and imaginative, and a colorful screen done in oils. Gratz Parish also studied at the Académie Julian in Paris as well as at the Art Students League in New York. He devoted himself chiefly to commercial art and for a time was staff artist on the St. Louis Star. Returning to New York, he joined an advertising agency, producing among other things booklets for the Buick company and the Pennsylvania railroad, and designing the package for Chesterfield cigarettes still in use today. Another who used her talents commercially is Marjorie Santa Maria Holt, who designed covers for the magazine Jack and Jill. One for Valentine's Day, 1951, was so popular that the magazine received more requests for copies than were available.

Maquita Santa Maria Driscoll specializes in miniature painting and two of her, of herself and her sister, Elena, were exhibited both at the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts and at the Chicago World's Fair. Their niece, Joanna Santa Maria, is now at the Moore Institute of Art, Philadelphia, where she was awarded a scholarship. Emma Gareché House is one of the many members of the family who paint for the pleasure it affords them with no thought of a career. Her niece, Virginia Gareché Thomas, has composed designs of dried flowers and leaves so artistically arranged that they have taken prizes at flower shows in the Philadelphia area, and she has exhibited her water colors. Clarita Coudon LeBoeuf attended the Maryland Institute of Art and did art work at the Aberdeen Proving Ground and at Douglas Aircraft. Holly Reese Meister attended the American Academy of Art in Chicago; Christy Gareché is currently studying art in Chicago; Marguerite Caragol has inherited the family talent for painting; Jean Keating Caragol paints and her sister Mary Keating Smith is a sculptor. Anne Berridge Jenyns of England studied art at the Slade School and has kept up with her painting; Stephen Lawson attended the Edinburgh College of Art, and Brenda Cropp is currently enrolled at the Vancouver School of Art. Among the Cuban descendants of Peter and Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy were several with artistic talent including Guillermo Santa Maria y Deschapelles. Maria Alicia Santa Maria de Hopgood, her son William, and grandson Miguel Nunez de Villavicencio, all have talent for painting.
Chapter X

FAMILY SOUVENIRS

Portraits and possessions of their ancestors are cherished by the de Bauduy, Garesché and des Chapelles descendants everywhere. In Paris the Comtesse de Marquiset has a portrait of Fortunée des Chapelles, Marquise de Sassenay, in middle age as charming in her ruffled cap as in her youthful miniature; also in the de Marquiset house is a silver tea service given to the Marquis Etienne Bernard de Sassenay, husband of Fortunée, by the Duc de Berri. At his château in Sarthe, Paul de Chaumbay has portraits of Isaac Garesché and other members of the family.

Three French alliance wedding rings belong to Peggy Wilcox, the rings with double hoops which swing apart. According to the engraving within, one was given to C. de Launay Mahé from J. B. F. Bretton Deschappelles, 1775; one to E. V. M. Bretton Deschappelles from J. Keating, 1797; and the third to Eulalia Keating from Jerome Keating, 1816. The des Chapelles silver is divided among the descendants of Eulalie as is the china John Keating had made. It is "Oriental Export," often erroneously described as Lowestoff, and is white ornamented with pictures in gold of the Keating château, Le Plessis, at Poitou, France. Mark Wilcox has John Keating's desk, and the highly prized portrait of Marie Antoinette given to John Keating by the Duc de Berri was presented by Virginia Newboll Gibbon to the Philadelphia Museum of Fine Arts where it hangs today. The Neagle portrait of John Keating and the Bonnemaison portrait of Eulalie belong to the children of the late Dr. Peter Keating. Peter McCall Keating, Jr., has the family papers and diaries, and family tree. One of the top prizes of the Bonnemaison portrait of Eulalie hangs in the Los Angeles home of Carol Ralston Swart; whether it is the preliminary one made by Peter Bauduy or the later one by his son Ferdinand is uncertain.

As Mrs. Adolpho Santa Maria (Marie Lainé) is doubly a Bauduy-des Chapelles by marriage, a daughter of John Peter as a boy, a companion to that of his brother Vital as a boy, a des Chapelles descendant, and her husband a Bauduy-des Chapelles descendant, and they lived in the old home at Eden Park, Cuba, for many years, she had many beautiful family miniatures and portraits. Among them are the portrait of Alexandre Anetide des Chapelles, by Harro; the miniature of Cora Bauduy Garesché by Anna Peale; the miniature of Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy by her husband Peter; the miniature of Hélène Crion Bauduy; a Sully portrait of Eliza Garesché Kerrier, the girl who brought little oil painting to Eden Park from August Chartrand. The Santa Marias also have four wine glasses and a china fruit basket believed to have been brought from Santo Domingo, and a quaintly flowered bowl and pitcher used at Eden Park for baptisms before there was a church in Wilmington.

Anne La Touche Garesché, after the death of her mother, Mrs. Gabriel Garesché, and her grandfather, Peter DuPonceau, went to Paris and lived with her first cousin, Aline Garesché. Several years after Anne's death, Mimika Frith made her home with Aline Garesché and at the death of the latter, inherited her studio and DuPonceau possessions. Some of these were given by Mimika Frith to various members of the family; others held in trust by Gratz Farish include a fine portrait of Elizabeth de Brossay Garesché by Werthmuller; miniature on ivory of Vital Garesché as a boy; miniatures of Vital and Mimika Frith on ivory; miniature on ivory of Lise Garesché and her husband Paul Verrier, and the charming little oil painting of Eden Park by August Chartrand. The Santa Marias also have four wine glasses and a china fruit basket believed to have been brought from Santo Domingo, and a quaintly flowered bowl and pitcher used at Eden Park for baptisms before there was a church in Wilmington.

Jacques Garesché; miniature on ivory of Gabriel Garesché; and some pieces of old silver. One of the items that Mimika Frith gave to a younger member of the family is a Christofle tea pot (the French equivalent of Sheffield), part of the wedding service of Lisa and Paul Jacques Garesché, which she presented to Mimika Louise Garesché (G 1312B 92). John Paul Garesché has a silhouette of Jean Garesché du Rocher; the embossed word "museum" shows it was made in the Charles Peale Studio.

Elizabet Norris Jordan has an exquisite miniature of the Marquise de Saquil (Poncette des Chapelles) and one of her daughters; the wedding china of Mimika Bauduy; several pieces of old silver, plus, of course, many priceless Norris heirlooms. Carol Dietrich Archer owns a St. Meinlin engraving of Luisa DuPonceau Garesché and a portrait of another of the DuPonceau family; her sister Mary Coudon has a Christofle tea service. F. Tillman Garesché has a delightful terra cotta plaque made in Paris of his grandfather, Eugene Garesché, when he was about five.

A family skeleton on four walls painted by Peter Bauduy described in the chapter on artists; she also had many family letters, a drawing of the Garesché ship Le Comte d'Hector, and a note book and wallet which belonged to Jean Garesché du Rocher. There seems to be a list of clothing in the notebook but the writing is so faded that only a few words and the date 1763 can be distinguished. She had a spoon and fork of heavy silver made in France in 1768 and marked "P.B." and a chin ink well said to have belonged to Peter Bauduy.

Much of the furniture which Cora and John Peter Garesché brought from Eden Park, Delaware, to St. Louis is divided between Louise Francis Territt in Los Angeles and her cousins the Browns in Providence. The des Chapelles silver is divided among the descendants of Eulalie as is the des Chapelles heirloom.

Mai Garesché Pitts has an extremely interesting set of jewelry, earrings and a necklace of sapphires connected by three chains, two of gold, one of seed pearls. There are diamonds set on the sapphires and the metal which holds the diamonds is brought to us by an old practitioner in the jewelry business. The jewelry was worn by both Mai and her mother, Mai Dick Saulsbury, at their debuts at the Philadelphia Assembly and the Bachelors Cotillon in Baltimore; it came to this branch of the family through Mary Elizabeth Garesché Norris, great-grandmother of Mai Saulsbury. Tradition is that it was passed down to the old branch of the family; however, her daughter, Janice, has two daughters who died in childhood and an only son who died without children; so the necklace might be an old des Chapelles heirloom.

The Historical Society of Delaware, housed in the old Town Hall designed by Peter Bauduy, has a collection of items which once belonged to him and his relatives, most of them presented by Mimika Farish Frith. According to the list furnished by the Society the following articles are
included: long fine nainsook baby dress, worn by Mimika and Ferdinand Bauduy, 1791-93; fan of Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy, part of her trousseau in 1790; tortoise shell comb and watch chain; cane which belonged to Peter DuPonceau; doll spoon made by Delaware silversmith Thomas McConnell for Mimika Bauduy about 1800; plum colored striped silk coat of Peter Bauduy, the last item donated by Juliette Farish. Another of Peter Bauduy's silk coats is on display in the French Creole room at the Missouri Historical Society in St. Louis. Mimika Farish Frith also gave to the Historical Society of Delaware a collection of family papers, including the diary kept by Peter DuPonceau at Valley Forge in 1777-78. To the Longwood Library at Kennet Square, Pennsylvania, now the Eleutherian Mills Historical Library, she gave a collection of about two hundred family papers and letters, now carefully indexed, filed and stored at proper temperature in fireproof containers and available to students.

Mrs. Arthur J. Garesché of Victoria has a portrait of John P. Garesché as a child, and several lovely old salt cellars; the twin glass liners are contained in a frame of silver filigree embossed with cupids. On one side is engraved "Bauduy" and on the other "1750."

The writer has a small but deeply cherished collection of family mementos: sugar tongs which belonged to Peter DuPonceau; a spoon of Bauduy and Juliette Garesché's; a small engraving of Eulalie des Chapelles Keating; a drawing done by Peter Bauduy and another done either by him or his son Ferdinand; four pieces of the wedding china of Mimika Bauduy Garesché, and a miniature of Elizabeth de Brossay Garesché.

Doubtless there are many more items of interest which belong to the three families, items still honored and prized by their fortunate owners.
FAMILY BOOK LIST

With the exception of the two published anonymously and Souvenirs De Naples, the following are listed by the Library of Congress:

Bauduy, Jerome Keating, M.D.—
Diseases of the Nervous System, 1896.
Observation upon the Treatment of Some Cases of Neurasthenia, 1898.

Garesché, Edward F., S.J.—
The Four Gates
Moments With God
Vade Mecum for Nurses and Social Workers
The World and the Waters
(There are more than forty additional titles in the Library of Congress files.)

Garesché, Frederick P., S.J.—
A Family of Martyrs
Little Imperfections, 1901.
Scene and Thought of the Rosary, 1904.
Valle Enrico (trans. from the Italian)

Garesché, Louis—
Biography of Colonel Julius Garesché (See bibliography)

Garesché, M. Louise—
Biography of Father James Joseph Conway of the Society of Jesus, 1912.

Garesché, Marie R.—
Art of the Ages, 1910.
Principles of Representation and Construction

Garesché, Hon. William A.—
The Complete Story of Martinique and St. Vincent Horrors, 1902. Photographs by his wife, Mary B. Garesché.

Holland, Dorothy Garesché—
Annotated Check List of St. Louis Magazines before 1900, 1951

Holland, William King—
America's New Frontier, with Harper Leach (book unsigned), 1929.
Paradox of Plenty, with Harper Leach, 1932.

Keating, John Marie, M.D.—
Cyclopedia of Children's Diseases, 1889-97.
Diseases of Heart and Circulation in Children
How to Examine for Life Insurance
How to Feed the Baby
Maternity, Infancy and Childhood
Mother's Guide in Management and Feeding of Children
With General Grant in the East, 1879.

Keating, J. Percy—
John Keating and His Forebears (See bibliography)

Keating, Mary Aubrey—
San Antonio. Interesting Places and Where to Find Them

Keating, William H.—
Considerations on the Art of Mining, 1821.
Considerations on Chemistry, 1824.
Narrative of an Expedition to the Source of the St. Peter's River, Lake of the Woods, Performed in the year 1823. (Copies of this book are very rare.)
Norris, Mal Garesché—
Annals of the Good Shepherd, signed "By a Member of the Order."
Sands, William Franklin—
Jungle Diplomacy
Undiplomatic Memories
de Sassenay, Marquise Elizabeth Henoch—
Souvenirs de Naples, 1854-1869, 1927.

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. Family Material

Memoirs of Juliette des Chapelle Bauduy—original.
Memoirs and history of Mimika Farish Frith—original.
Memoirs and Bauduy family history by Cora Bauduy Garesché—both probably original.
Memoirs of Ferdinand L. Garesché—original.
Memoirs and history of Marie Lainé Santa Maria—original.
Journal of Cuban visit—Eulalia Keating Keating—original.
Letters and family papers belonging to Lala S. Garesché.
Letters and family papers belonging to Elizabeth Norris Jordan.
Letters and family papers belonging to Louise Francis Terrett.
Letters and family papers now in the Henry Francis du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS.
Family scrapbooks containing wedding invitations, birth notices, obituaries, clippings, and other items, belonging to Gratz Farish (put together by Mimika F. Frith), Lala Garesché, A. Rowe Garesché, Elizabeth Norris Jordan.

B. Published Material

CAMPBELL, J.—"San Domingo Refugees in Philadelphia," American Catholic Historical Records, vol. XXVIII.
DIMITRY, CHARLES PATTON—"Le Breton Family," New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 19, 22, 1892.
E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Company—Life of Eleuthère Irénée du Pont from Contemporary Correspondence (University of Delaware Press, Newark, Del., 1923-27).
Chapter XI

DES CHAPELLES GENEALOGY

SECTION 1

A. PROBABLE ANCESTRY OF BRETON des CHAPELLES FAMILY:

MAHE d’ENVRICH, SEIGNEUR du MESNIL - BOULE

had a son

NICHOLAS d’ENVRICH

who had a son

DENIS d’ENVRICH LE BRETON (Le Breton added 1496; died before 1542, m. Damienne de Saugi de Godemaine (or de Gaudiniere).

L11 Pierre Le Breton, (Ecuyer), Seigneur de Godemaine et de Dangereux, m. March 24, 1522, Antoinette le Comte.

L111 Gabriel Le Breton, Seigneur de Dangereux et de Godemaine, m. 1565, at Abbé Nauphel Jeanne Bigot. See below.


L113 Eléonore Le Breton (alive in 1549).

GABRIEL LE BRETON m. JEANNE BIGOT

(L111 from above)

L1111 Jean Le Breton, Archbishop of Bordeaux, Abbé of Nisos, d. 1591.

L1112 Nicholas Le Breton, Seigneur de la Souche, Brie, dean of King’s Councillors.

L1113 Denis Le Breton in 1603 succeeds brother as dean of Councillors.

L11131 Jean Le Breton.

L11132 Gabriel Le Breton.

L1114 Jean Le Breton, m. Catherine Marres.

L11141 Jean Le Breton, Sgr. de Godemaine et de la Dointerie, m. Jeanne Bouille.

L111411 Edouard Le Breton, Sgr. de Godemaine et la Dointerie.

L111412 possibly Gabriel Hector Le Breton—King gave him sword in 1687.

L111413 Name unknown.

L111414 Jean Pierre Le Breton, Sgr. de la Godemaine et de la Dointerie.

L1114141 Son.

L1114142 Son.

L1114143 Daughter.

L11142 François Le Breton, Seigneur des Gastines.

L11143 Gabriel Le Breton, cadet in guards, killed. Unmarried.

1. Information in “A” taken from Hozier, Armorial Général, and from an article in the New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 19, 28, 1892, by Charles Patton Dimitry.
ROBERT LE BRETON m. ANNE LE FORESTIER
(L112 from p. 207)
L1121 Hector Le Breton du Montgore-St. Denis, m. 1610, Antoinette du Moys. (He succeeded 1st cousin, Denis as Chargé d'Armes.)
L11211 Francois Le Breton, m. 1st, 1644, Françoise Edeleine; 2nd, Marie Rioland. (children by 2nd marriage.)
L112111 Hector Le Breton, m. 1673, Michelle Bigot.
L112112 Pierre Le Breton. (prob. d. infancy.)
L112113 Pierre Le Breton, b. 1684, Villedieu, diocese of Mans, m. 1714, Marie Collins (widow of Guette.)
L1121131 Pierre Hector Etienne Le Breton, b. Beaullieu, 1719.
L1121132 Edmond César, Le Breton, b. 1722.
L1121133 Marie Anne Françoise Le Breton, b. 1713, m. Paris, 1734, Joseph Le Breton, son of Jean-Félix de Breton and Anne Marguerite Laline, Sgr. de la Gaudinière, chef du Magistrats de la ville de Douai.
L111123 Anne Le Breton, m. Barthelmew de Housse.

B. DES CHAPELLES ANCESTRY FROM RECORDS AND FAMILY PAPERS

A. BRETON*2 m. MARIE COUSIN

DI1 Anne François Breton des Chapelles, Sieur de la Maugerise, d. 1737, m. Montreneau, France, Jan. 7, 1699, Marie Gatien de la Maugerie, b. Villedieu, diocese of Mans, m. 1711, Marie Collins, (widow of Guette.)
DI11 Anne François Gatien Breton des Chapelles, b. Montreneau, April 28, 1700, m. Santo Domingo, June 24, 1737, Marie T. Roblon de Moreuil de Soujust, d. S. D., June 18, 1742.
DI111 Marie Jean Jacques Gatien des Chapelles, m. Jan. 6, 1771, Marie Claude Alexandre Eleone Guiton de Champion.
DI1111 Marie Claude Gatienne Eugénie des Chapelles, b. 1775, d. Nov. 24, 1777, S.D.
DI1112 Francois Pierre Claude Gatien des Chapelles, b. S. D., 1773.
DI11131 (possibly, daughter, m. Comte Gomer.)
DI1114 (possibly, Alexandre Louis Honoré des Chapelles, b. 1780, d. 1847, the chess player.)

2. Could A. Breton be Jean Pierre Le Breton (L11141)? Frequently in France so many names were given an individual that he was called by different ones at different times. Each of these men had two sons and a daughter; in the copies of the marriage records at Montreanau-fauytonne, copies certified by the mayor, witnesses to the marriage of Sieur François Breton and Marie Salmon included his brother François Breton and his brother-in-law Jacques Lemoer, Sieur de la Fosse. Moreover, counting back to the known date, 1564, of the marriage of Gabriel Le Breton, great-grandfather of Jean Pierre Le Breton, it is possible that the latter was born about 1640; thus, his son might well have been born about 1670. This is of course only a conjecture; however, as both the New Orleans and the Wilmington branches of the family claim the coat-of-arms with the three doves, there must have been a strong tradition that Denis d'Envrich was their ancestor.

—208—

DI112 Joseph Simon Breton, b. Montreneau, April 1, 1703.
DI112 Jacques Nicolas Breton, b. Montreneau, March 30, 1706.
DI116 Antoine François Breton, b. Montreneau, July 3, 1716.
DI117 Antoine Breton, b. Montreneau, Feb. 17, 1719.
DI12 François Breton.
DI2123, m. Jacques Lemonet, Sieur de la Fosse.

LOUIS FRANÇOIS CESARIE LE BRETON DES CHAPELLES
(D114 from above)

m. 1st, JEANNE MARGUERITE CHAUVIN de la FREINIERE.
2nd, ANNE T. VALENTIN? BERTHELIN?

DI1141 Louise Le Breton, b. 1742 (prob. New Orleans), d. France, 1780, m. Comte de Marmetty.
DI1142 Louis Nicholas Gassien Le Breton, b. 1745, New Orleans, d. 1765, m. Heremine de la Castouziere. (Several children—one Stanke, Xavier Le Breton.)
DI1143 Jean Baptiste Césaire Le Breton des Charmeaux, b. 1747, massacred by slaves, Louisiana, 1777, m. New Orleans, June 12, 1777, Marie Le Breton de Saint-Meme, d. France, 1785, unmarred — killed in service of the king.
DI1145 François Marie Breton de Saint-Meme, d. France, 1785, unmarried — killed in service of the king.

JEAN BAPTISTE CESARIE LE BRETON DES CHARMEAX
(D1143 from above)

m. JEANNE FRANÇOISE de MACAR'TS


3. Founder of the New Orleans branch, many of whose descendants still live in and around that city. While there has been no intention nor attempt to develop a complete genealogy or narrative of this branch, such genealogy as was readily available has been included. Some information was supplied by Edmond Le Breton (D1143234); some was found in Croce Families of New Orleans by Grace King, an extremely interesting volume, which unfortunately lacks an index. In some instances the name written Le Breton, in others the des Chapelles is added. Louis F. Le Breton des Chapelles had been one of the Mousquets des Roi or Mousquets des Noirs, the household troops of the King of France, corps open only to nobles—King, pp. 239, 244.

4. Daughter of Nicholas Chauvin de la Freinerie, who was a New Orleans hero. She was married first to Jean Baptiste Auguste de Noyon de Bienville.

5. Daughter of either Chevalier Barthelmy or Jean Jacques de Macary, New Orleans patriarch.

6. Son of Jean Joseph Delfau de Pontalba.

François Barthelemy Le Breton des Chapelles, b. 1763, d. 1799, m. Paris, Dec. 24, 1788, 1st, Jeanne Marguerite Marie de Boré; 2nd, Mlle. Robin de Logny.

Jean Baptiste François Le Breton, b. Oct. 12, 1790, d. March 10, 1870, m. Marie Marie Melicarte de la Barre. See below.


Eulalie Léocadie Le Breton, m. Charles Jacques Eroued de Livaudais.

Jean Baptiste Fran.;ois Le; Breton, b. Oct. 12, 1790, d. March 10, 1870, m. Marthe Marie Melicarte de la Barre. See below.


Eulalie Léocadie Le Breton, m. Charles Jacques Eroued de Livaudais.

Baron Joseph Xavier Celestin de Pontalba

Baron Celestin de Pontalba, m. Fran.;oise Georgine Blanche Ogden.

Baron Edouard de Pontalba, b. France, 1839, d. Paris, 1919, m. Senlis, France, Désirée Victoire Clotilde de Vemois.

Blanche Genevieve Dalfau de Pontalba, m. Jacques Frederic Kulp.

Jacqueline Kulp, m. Comte Roland Balmy d'Avricourt.

Blanche Genevieve Dalfau de Pontalba, m. Jacques Frederic Kulp.

Jacqueline Kulp, m. Comte Roland Balmy d'Avricourt.

Jean Baptiste Edmond Le Breton m. MARGUERITE FORTIER (D114323 from above)

7. Daughter of Don Andres Almonaster y Roxas, philanthropist of Spanish Colonial period.

Charles Le Breton, married. One son is Charles d'Envrich Le Breton, New Orleans architect.

Marguerite Le Breton, married. Children.

Louis Anne Le Breton.

Celestine Le Breton.

Edmond Jules Le Breton, d. 1914, m. 1912, Dagmar Adelaide Renshaw.

Edmond Jules Le Breton, b. Alexandria, La., Nov. 15, 1913, m. Aug. 19, 1936, Barbara Martin Logan.

Anne Logan Le Breton, b. Aug. 14, 1944.

Marguerite Logan Le Breton, b. Aug. 19, 1946.

3802 Wakefield, Greenacres, Washington, D.C.

Edouard Le Breton, married. Children—son, Edward, member of Louisiana legislature.

Guy Le Breton, married.

Noël Barthelemy Le Breton m. 1st Mlle. Dubigny (no children) (D114323 from p. 210)

2nd Mlle. Dubigny

3rd Henriette Ganucheau

R. A. le Breton.

Henriette Le Breton, m. Henry Benoist de St. Clair.

Louise le Breton, m. Fergus Mayronne.

Eulalie le Breton, m. Charles Jumouville.

Marie Le Breton, d. unmarried.

Nathalie le Breton, m. Octave Mayronne.

Adalia Le Breton, m. Charles Boudousquie.

Henry le Breton, killed, Battle of Atlanta.
SECTION 2

JEAN BAPTISTE FRANÇOIS BRETTON des CHAPELLES

DI1124 from p. 212

DI1121 Louise Marie Claudine Jacquette (Poncette) BDETTON des Chapelles, b. Santo Domingo, March 31, 1788, d. ?, m. Marquis Jean Joseph de Saqui des Tourettes Dupigney Guetton, d. b. 1808.

DI11211 Josephine de Saqui, b. c. 1796, d. young. Unmarried.

DI11212 Ernest de Saqui, b. c. 1800, married but no children.

DI11213 Beatrice de Saqui—died young—possibly infancy.


DI11252 Henry de Sassenay, b. Nov. 2, 1801, Wil., d. April or May, 1802.

DI11253 Henry Etienne, Marquis de Sassenay, b. Paris?, 1806, d. after 1855, m. Athenaise d'Arlencourt.


DI11254 Mathilde de Sassenay, b. c. 1811, m. Comte de Bausse–court.

DI112541 Daughter—name ?, married ?

FERDINAND E. de SASSENEY m. ELIZABETH ROSALIE HENOCHE

(DI112531 from above)


DI1125311 Marie Anne de Laumont, b. c. 1850, m. Comte de Marquiset, d. 1916—killed in battle.

DI11253111 Armand, Comte de Marquiset, Baron de Laumont (title legally taken after death of uncle), b. c. 1903, m. Paris, Martha Denniston, b. Chicago—marriage annulled, 1931.

Les Petits Frères de Pauvres, 9 rue Lochevin, Paris 11

Tenafly, New Jersey


18 Engle St., Englewood, New Jersey

D1112423282 Frederick Deschapelles Seeley, b. Havana, June 17, 1928 (Princeton), m. Tenafly, New Jersey, Oct. 10, 1953, Barea Lamb (Smith).


D11124232822 Frederick Deschapelles Seeley, Jr., b. May 27, 1956.


117 11th St., Cross Kill, New Jersey


D11124232833 Kathleen Anne Carey, b. Nov. 9, 1957.

D11124232834 Christopher George Carey, b. April 22, 1961.

Larchmont, New York


D11124232841 Jeffrey David Morgan, b. Nov. 5, 1957.

D11124232842 Jill Ellen Morgan, b. June 8, 1959.


1359 Hill St., W. Englewood, New Jersey

D1112423229 Margarita Breton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. and d. Jan. (twin) 17, 1900.

D1112423232A Dr. Carlos Alberto Breton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. Cardenas, June 7, 1902 (M.D. Univ. of Havana) m. Nov. 4, 1933, Aguedita Deschapelles y Fesser (D1112423256 from p. 222).


D1112423232A2 Cristina Deschapelles y Deschapelles, b. — 216 —

Steve de Santa Maria, b. Chestnut Hill, Pa., Nov. 30, 1938.

Joanne de Santa Maria, b. Chestnut Hill, May 1, 1941 (Moore Institute of Art).

Patricia Elena de Santa Maria, b. April 25, 1943.


Steve de Santa Maria, b. Chestnut Hill, Pa., Nov. 30, 1938.

Joanne de Santa Maria, b. Chestnut Hill, May 1, 1941 (Moore Institute of Art).

Patricia Elena de Santa Maria, b. April 25, 1943.


526 E. Evergreen Ave., Philadelphia.


Adrian Iselin Lee, Jr., b. Bryn Mawr, Pa., July 20, 1951.


Descendant of William Brewster, Mayflower Pilgrim, fourth signer of Mayflower Compact; and of James Creighton Churchill, "whip of the Senate" c. 1825.


D11124273411 Marta de Santa María y Rodríguez, b. Havana, Feb. 1, 1945.


D1112428422 Cariño Francisco Smith y de Longueil, b. Havana, Aug. 11, 1914.


MARÍA ALICIA de SANTA MARÍA y de SATRUSTEGUI
m. JAMES MALE HOPGOOD y de LONGUEIL
(D111242733 from p. 210)


D1112428425 Susanna Smith y Castro, b. 1956.
D111242843 Silvia Maria Smith y Aragon, b. Havana, Sept. 28, 1952.
D1112428441 Carlos Alberto Smith y Smith, b. Havana, April 18, 1943.
D1112428442 René Martin Smith y Smith, b. Havana, July 22, 1944.

SANTIAGO BRETON DESCHAPELLES y HIMELY
(D11124285 from p. 214)

m. MARIA MANUELA FESSER y MELO
D1112428511 Marie de Lourdes de Plazaola y Deschapelles, b. Hav., May 31, 1928.
D111242854 Elena Deschapelles y Fesser, b. Hav., Dec. 30, 1902.
D1112428571 Jose Antonio Deschapelles y Bustillo, b. Hav., Sept. 8, 1948.

— 222 —
EULALIA VICTORINE M. BRETON DESCHAPELLES m. JOHN KEATING (D1112332 from p. 212)

D111231 John Julius Keating b. Wil., Del. Sept. 16, 1798 (Univ. of Pa.) d. Phil. 1854 m. 1804 Elizabeth Borden Hopkinson d. 1841. No children. (After his death she married William Biddle.)


D1112331 Amelia Keating b. Phil. 1820 d. Balt. July 14, 1866 m. 1837 Dr. Peter Bauduy (D111118, 2nd cousin from p. 231). (After his death she entered Discalced Carmelites—Mother Ignatius.) See p. 231.

D1112332 Dr. William Valentine Keating b. 1823 (St. Mary's; Univ. of Pa., M.D.) d. Phil. 1894 m. 1st 1831 Susan La Roche 2nd 1861 Eliza Borie d. b. 1876. See below.


DR. WILLIAM VALENTINE KEATING m. 1st SUSAN LA ROCHE2 (D1112332 from above)

2nd ELIZA BORIE

D11123321 Dr. John Marie Keating b. Phil 1852 (Seton Hall, M.D. Univ. of Pa.) d. Phil. Nov. 17, 1893 m. 1877 Edith McCall d. 1942. See p. 226.


D1112333 Eulalia Margaret Keating b. Phil. 1856 d. April 15, 1937 m. 1879 Mason Campbell4 b. 1850 d. 1914.

D11123331 Virginia Campbell b. Phil. 1881 d. 1964 m. Phil. 1902 John Sergeant Newbold b. 1874 (Univ. of Pa. '95) d. 1937. See p. 226.


1 Daughter of Judge Joseph Hopkinson, author of words of "Hail Columbia"; granddaughter of Francis Hopkinson, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

2 Daughter of Dr. René La Roche, yellow fever authority.

3 Granddaughter of George Mifflin Dallas, vice-president of the United States 1844-46; great-granddaughter of Alexander J. Dallas, Secretary of the Treasury 1814-16, Secretary of War 1815-16.

4 Descendant of George Mason, author of the Virginia Bill of Rights.
SUSAN LaROCHE KEATING m. LINDLEY JOHNSON
(D11123324 from p. 224)
D111233241 Lindley Johnson b. Phil. Nov. 5, 1885 (Univ. of Pa. '08). Unmarried.
441 Berkley Rd., Haverford, Pa.

MARY KEATING m. JAMES MARK WILLCOX
(D11123334 from p. 224)
D111233341 John Willcox b. 1855 d. 1884.
D111233342 William Jenkinson Willcox b. Phil. 1856 d. 1893 m. 1883 Mary Cavender7 b. 1859 d. 1946. See below.
D111233344 Mary Willcox b. 1860 d. Sharon Hill, Pa., July 9, 1895. Entered Sisters of the Holy Child, Mother Mary Eulalia S.H.C.J.
D111233345 Cora Willcox b. Phil. 1864 d. Sharon Hill, Pa., July 9, 1893. Mother St. Gertrude S.H.C.J.
WILLIAM JENKINS WILLCOX m. MARY CAVENDER7
(D11123342 from above)
D111233421 Dorothy Willcox b. Phil. 1884 d. Phil. 1898.

WILLIAM JENKINS WILLCOX m. MARY CAVENDER7
(D11123342 from above)
D111233421 Dorothy Willcox b. Phil. 1884 d. Phil. 1898.

HAAROLD MOTT WILCOX m. MARY DE FOREST GEARY
(D111233423 from above)
D111233423 Harold Willcox b. 1925 (Yale '45) m. 1st Barbara McFadden. Divorced. 2nd April 20, 1959 Mary Smith b. Boston.

7 Descendant of James and Lucretia Coffin Mott, anti-slavery leaders, and early champions of women's rights. Mr. Mott was also a Quaker and a preacher.
9 Descendant of Commodore Perry and Benjamin Franklin.

DR. PETER McCALL KEATING m. MARY GAYLE AILEEN AUBREY
(D11123321 from p. 224)
Peter McCall Keating Jr. b. March 21, 1921 (Univ. of Texas) m. Jan. 19, 1952 Albert Oliver Smith III (Harvard '40).
D1112332111 Peter McCall Keating III b. 1952.

MARY KEATING m. JAMES MARK WILLCOX
(D11123324 from p. 224)

MARY KEATING m. JAMES MARK WILLCOX
(D11123324 from p. 224)

DR. PETER McCALL KEATING m. MARY GAYLE AILEEN AUBREY
(D11123321 from p. 224)
Peter McCall Keating Jr. b. March 21, 1921 (Univ. of Texas) m. Jan. 19, 1952 Albert Oliver Smith III (Harvard '40).
D1112332111 Peter McCall Keating III b. 1952.


EULALIA WILLCOX w. DR. OLIVER H. PERRY PEPPER
(D11233424 from p. 227) 945 Parkes Run Lane, Villanova

Lalite Pepper b. Phil. 1917 m. Francis A. Lewis Jr. b. 1917 m. Francis A. Lewis Jr. b. 1918 (Yale '38).

Francis A. Lewis III b. 1938.


Harry K. Knapp. Canton Road, Simpson, Conn.

Canton Road, Simpson, Conn.

Oliver H. Perry Jr. b. 1915 (Yale '38), m. 1943 Georgina N. Rose, b. 1920, Texas.

Oliver H. Perry Jr. b. 1915 (Yale '38), m. 1943 Georgina N. Rose, b. 1920, Texas.

Oliver H. Perry Jr. b. 1915 (Yale '38), m. 1943 Georgina N. Rose, b. 1920, Texas.

John Keating Pepper b. 1946.

John Keating Pepper b. 1946.

John Keating Pepper b. 1946.


Hugh Angus Seldon Berridge b. March 1, 1953.


Mary Virginia Berridge b. Feb. 27, 1945.


Hugh Angus Seldon Berridge b. March 1, 1953.


Chapter XII

de BAUDUY GENEALOGY

LOUIS PIERRE de BAUDUY, b. Santo Domingo, b. 1742, m. Croix des Bouquets, Cal-de-Sac, S.D., Marie Gertrude Duval (mother was nee Touzou), d. Jan. 24, 1786.

B11 Pierre de Bauduy, b. La Petite Riviere, Leogane, S.D., May 13, 1703, d. S.D., 1737-77, m. Marie Madeleine de Golran (Goiraud?), d. 1773.


JEAN BAPTISTE de BAUDUY m. HELENE CRUON

(B1111 from above)


PIERRE de BAUDUY de BELLEVUE m. JULIETTE BRETON des CHAPELLES

(B1111 from above)

(D11122 from p. 212)


No children.


MARY TESTUT m. ALTES

(B11111 from above)

B111111 Teresa Altes, d. Barcelona, Enrolled Carmelite Convent.

B111112 Angela Altes, d. Barcelona, m. ?

B1111121 Daughter — Spain.

B111113 Concepcion Altes, d. Barcelone.

B111114 Mary Altes, d. Havana, 1896.

AUGUSTINA TESTUT m. IRIARTE

(B111152 from above)

B11111521 Agustina Iriarte, b. and d. Spain, m. Spanish Army Officer.

B11111522 Son, Iriarte.
Louis Gaston Rabel m. Paulina Siblesz y Alvarez

(B11153 from p. 231)


B111533 Gaston Rabel y Siblesz, d. infancy, Cardenas.


B111538 Alfredo Rabel y Siblesz, b. Cardenas, 1887, m. Havana, 1923, Estrella Navarrete y Fortnez.


Maria Julia Rabel y Siblesz m. Juan Rodriguez Arias y Godinez de Paz

(B111531 from above)

B1115311 Maria del Carmen Rodriguez Arias y Rabel, b. 1901, m. Havana, 1924, Juan Manuel Faz y Smith, b. Havana, 1925.

B11153121 Maria Elena Faz y Rodriguez Arias, b. 1877, m. 1894, Oscar Diaz Oliveras, d. 1900.

B1115311 Son.

B11153112 Son.

B11153113 Son.


B11153121 Augustin Cantoa y Rodriguez Arias, b. 1897.


B11153123 Gloria Cantoa y Rodriguez Arias, b. April 30, 1940.

B11153124 Fernando Cantoa y Rodriguez Arias, b. May 18, 1945.


Mercedes Rabel y Siblesz m. Bernardo de Barros y Levin

(B111534 from above)

B1115341 Mercedes de Barros y Rabel, b. Havana, May 9, 1914, m. 1st, Rolando Laredo y Bernal, May 25, 1931; 2nd, Havana, Baron Dorado y Ramirez.


B11153412 Maria M. Laredo y de Barros, b. Havana, April 2, 1947.

Elena Maria Rabel m. Louis Caragol

(B111536 from p. 222)


B11153611 Wilfrid Gerardo Caragol, b. Puerto Rico, 1942, (St. Mary's College, Pa.), Entered Redemptorist Order.

B11153612 Elena Matilda Caragol, b. P.R., 1944.

B11153613 Charles Caragol, b. P.R., 1945.

B11153614 Jose Antonio Caragol, b. P.R., 1948.

B11153615 Alberto Caragol, b. P.R., 1951.

B11153616 Agustin Caragol, b. P.R., 1952.

B11153617 Pilar Maria Caragol, b. P.R., 1955.

906 Fernandez Junco Aves., Santeur, Puerto Rico

B1115362 Louis Ralph Caragol, b. East Orange, N.J., 1910 (St. John's Univ.), m. Floral Park, N.Y., 1940, Dorothy Ann Meffert.


B11153622 Edward Raymond Caragol, b. F.P., Dec., 1942, Milton College, Wisc.)

B11153623 Marie Louise Caragol, b. F.P., Dec., 1946.


B11153625 Philip George Caragol, b. May, 1953.

125 Aspen St., Floral Park, N.Y.


B1115364 Peter Robert Caragol, b. Havana, 1913, m. New York, Jan., 1939, Juliette Habez.

B11153641 Lynn Antoinette Caragol, b. Stewart Manor, N.Y., June, 1939, (Syracuse Univ.)

B11153642 David Caragol, b. Syracuse, Sept. 1940.

B11153643 Susan Anne Caragol, b. Syracuse, Jan., 1947.


B11153651 Peter Michael Canavan, b. Floral Park, March, 1943.


B1115366 Virginia Isabel Caragol, b. Brooklyn, N.Y., 1919.


Josefina Rabel y Siblesz m. Andres Valdes Pages

(B111539 from p. 232)

B1115391 Josefina Pages y Rabel, b. and d., 1918.

B1115392 Andres Pages y Rabel, b. 1919, d. Havana, 1934.


B11153931 Pages y Munoz.

B11153932 Pages y Munoz.

B11153933 Pages y Munoz.

B1115394 Enrique Pages y Rabel, b. Havana, 1923.

2. Descendant of Jose Antonio Calcano (1827-97), poet laureate of Venezuela.

---

223
JULES BRETON RABEL m. TERESA VILLA y GEORGI
(B1111825 from p. 231)
B1111542 Edgardo Rabel y Villa, d. infancy, Cardenas.
B111154J Julio Rabel y Garcia Menocal, b. 1908, m. Havana, 1907, Ana Maria Garcia Menocal y Castro.
B111154J Margarita Gelats y Solis, d. Cuba.

EDGARDO RABEL y VILLA m. MARIA NUÑEZ y PORTUONDO
(B1111825 from above)
B11115452 Edgardo Rabel y Nuñez, b. April 1, 1913, m. March 14, 1936, Dolores Ortega y Garcia, d. March 24, 1945, m. 2nd, Rosalie Cacicedo y Vega.
B11115453 Rabel y Cacicedo.
B11115454 Dolores Rabel y Nuñez, m. Reinaldo Manas y Parajon.
B11115455 Emilio Rabel y Nuñez, b. April 5, 1920, (twins).
B11115456 Julio Rabel y Nuñez, b. April 5, 1920.
B11115457 Ricardo Rabel y Nuñez.

DR. JEROME KEATING BAUDUY m. CAROLINE BANKHEAD
(B1111825 from p. 231)
B1111822 J. Bankhead Bauduy, b. St. L., 1867, d.c. 1900. Unmarried.

B1111826 Alexander Bauduy, died in infancy.
B1111827 Pierre Bauduy, died in infancy.

CAROLINE BAUDUY m. CLARENCE SUTTON RALSTON
(B1111825 from above)
B11118261 Caroline Bankhead Bauduy, b. St. L., March 27, 1896, m. 1st, Niagara Falls, N.Y., 1914, William Lemaire (Goldstick), b. Fort Worth, Texas, Dec. 21, 1892, d. Los Angeles, Nov. 11, 1926, m. 2nd, Los Angeles, 1937, Grover Swart, d.c. 1941. Divorced. m. 2nd, Jersey City, N.J., Feb. 16, 1910, Marcia Bartel, d. N.Y., c. 1951. No children.

BARON ALEXANDRE AMELIE de BAUDUY m. EUGENIE d'ARNAUD
(B11112 from p. 230)

3. Descendant of Sutton who came to England with William the Conqueror, of Mayflower Pilgrims Christopher Martin and Edward Doty; of Peter Sutton who fought in the Revolution.
B111213 Louisa de Bauduy, m. Capt. Pasquier of French Merchant Marine. Children?
B111214 Panchita de Bauduy, m. d'Arnaud (cousin). Children?
B111215 Caroline de Bauduy, m. Louis Jacques Hanley y Brune, (cousin).

ELISITA CAROLINE de BAUDUY m. LESLIE STEPHEN ROBERTSON
(B1112114 from p. 235)
B11121141 Muriel Lechore Robertson, b. 1892, m. 1919, George Frederick Trench, b. Kenmore, Ireland, 1881, (Harrow; Selwyn, Cambridge). See below.
B11121143 Madeleine de Bauduy Robertson, b. London 1900, (Sherborne), m. 1929, Michael Edmond Hubbard, b. 1900, (Goddards; Trinity, Cambridge).
B11121144 Rachel de Bauduy Robertson, b. London, 1908, m. 1937 Alan Rayne Lawson, b. Glasgow, Scotland, 1909, (Glasgow University).
B111211441 Euan Lawson, b. Glasgow, 1939, (Glasgow University).
2 Moray Park, Island Bank Rd., Inverness, Scotland
B11121145 Dorothy de Bauduy Robertson, b. London, 1909, (Sherborne), m. 1943, David Keith-Lucas, b. 1918, (Graham's; Calne, Cambridge).
B111211451 Mary Keith-Lucas, b. Kent, 1943, (Sherborne)
B111211452 Michael Keith-Lucas, b. Kent, 1944, (Sherborne)
B111211453 Christopher Keith-Lucas, b. N. Ireland, 1949, (Sherborne)
1 Downshire Rd., Bangor, Co. Down, N. Ireland.

M. LEONORE ROBERTSON m. GEORGE FREDERICK TRENCH
(B11121141 from above)
70 Oakley St., Chelsea S.W. 3, London.

a. Relation of Roosevelt and Monroe families.

B111211421 Mark Dickens, b. Royston, June, 1961.
Box 233, Royston, Vancouver Island, B.C., Canada

LESLE WILLIAM ROSS ROBERTSON m. NANITA PRIESTLY
(B11121142 from p. 236)
"Grove House", Ashover, nr. Chesterfield, Derbyshire, England
The Old Bakery, Takely St., nr. Bishops Stortford, Herts, England
B111211423 Patricia Robertson m. Philip Tillard.
B1112114231 James Tillard.
B111211432 Andrew Tillard.
Military Service Far East.
Chapter XIII

GARESCHÉ GENEALOGY

SECTION 1

JEAN GARESCHÉ, b. Nieulle, 1635, m. MARIE GOURBEITH, b. 1639

(G1)

G11 Daniel Garesché, b. Nieulle, 1662, m. 1st, 1694, Allouë Chastaingner, b. c. 1666, m. 2nd, Elisabeth Tabois, b. 1662. See below.

G12 Jean Garesché, m. May 17, 1695, Marie Abian.

G121 Marie Garesché b. Nov. 4, 1696.

G122 Anne Garesché, b. July 2, 1702.

G123 Elisabeth Garesché, b. Nov. 13, 1706.

G13 Isaac Garesché, b. 1673, d. 1720, m. 1st, Dec. 22, 1698, Jeanne Chastaigner, b. 1670, m. 2nd, Jan. 21, 1712, Jeanne - Catherine Guibert, d. Jan., 1726. See p. 239.

G14 Marie Garesché, b. 1669, m. July 17, 1690, Pierre Tabois.

G15 Pierre Garesché

DANIEL GARESCHÉ m. 1st, ALLOUË CHASTAIGNER.

(G11 from above)

(G112 from above)

2nd ELISABETH TABOIS

G111 Marie Garesché, b. April, 1697, m. Jacques Louis Charrrier.

G112 Daniel Garesché (dit d'Abecourt), b. April 7, 1698, m. Henriette Delacroix.


G113 Jean Garesché, b. Oct. 20, 1703, m. 1st, Marie Esther Paillet, d. Jan. 13, 1732, m. 2nd, Marie Madeleine Thomas, 1756.

G1131 Daniel Garesché, b. Feb. 5, 1739, m. 1st, cousin, Elisabeth Bonfils, d. 1741.


G114 Elisabeth Garesché, b. July 30, 1705, m. Paul Rondeau.

G1141 Renée - Elisabeth Rondeau, m. Pierre Dangirard, d. 1781.

G11411 Pierre - Paul Dangirard, d. Nov. 20, 1815, m. Elise Lepinsasse. See below.

Suzanne Garesché m. ELIE BONFILS

(G1121 from above)

G11211 Marie Suzanne Emilie Bonfils, m. Pierre Robert.

G11212 Esther Pauline Bonfils, m. March 5, 1766, François Benjamin Giraudon.


G11214 Jean Daniel Bonfils, m. Marie Sophie Lother, d. Feb. 15, 1792.

G11215 Elisabeth Bonfils, m. 1st, Daniel Garesché (1st cousin, G1131); 2nd, July 13, 1778, François Basset.

PIERRE - PAUL DANGIRARD m. ELRINA LESPINASSE

(G11411 from above)


G1141111 Dr. Paul Tonduit, b. Aug. 1, 1817.

G1141112 Albert Tonduit, m. Alida Salls, Oct. 1, 1819.

G11411121 Jeanne Tonduit, m. Château Parpaillau, Blaye, Oct. 1, 1890, Paul Lang, b. Bordeaux

1. Unfortunately, information is incomplete about many of those listed in this section.

--- 238 ---
Daniel Garesché m. Marie - Anne Carayon

— 240 —
Jeanne Elise Lys, b. and d. 1782.

Marie Eugénie Eschasseriaux, b. Saintes, Dec. 20, 1821, d. Nov. 6, 1831.

Marianne Garesché, b. La Rochelle, Oct. 15, 1763, d. La Rochelle, Oct. 9, 1858.


Germaine Leclerc, m. General Robert Paris (after her death he married her sister).

Paul de Gourville.

Gérard Leclerc, m. Mlle. de Nicy.

Aimé Leclerc, d. 1959. Unmarried.

Pierre - Isaac Garesché, m. Françoise - Jeanne Alies (G131A2 from p. 241)

G131983164 Raymond Debords, d. 1955, m. ?
G131983165 Elizabeth Debords, m. ?

PIERRE - ISAAC GARESCHÉ m. FRANÇOISE - JEANNE ALIES (G131A2 from p. 239)


MARIÉ ADELE LYS m. BARON JOSEPH HILAIRE ANGELLIER (G131A21 from above)


G131A21111 Camille de Guilloutet, b. Nov. 1, 1843, m. Jean-Baptiste Legouët, b. 1819, d. Château de la Bourdaise, Sept. 27, 1884, m. 1st, Château de Brimont, Reims, Sept. 28, 1883, m. 2nd, Château de la Bourdaise, Sept. 27, 1884, m. 3rd, Château de Brimont, Reims, Sept. 28, 1883.

Louis Leclerc, m. General Robert Paris (after her death he married her sister).


Jeanne Elise Lys, b. and d. 1782.

MARIÉ ADELE LYS m. BARON JOSEPH HILAIRE ANGELLIER (G131A21 from above)


G131A21111 Camille de Guilloutet, b. Nov. 1, 1843, m. Jean-Baptiste Legouët, b. 1819, d. Château de la Bourdaise, Sept. 27, 1884, m. 1st, Château de Brimont, Reims, Sept. 28, 1883, m. 2nd, Château de la Bourdaise, Sept. 27, 1884, m. 3rd, Château de Brimont, Reims, Sept. 28, 1883.

Louis Leclerc, m. General Robert Paris (after her death he married her sister).


Jeanne Elise Lys, b. and d. 1782.

MARIÉ ADELE LYS m. BARON JOSEPH HILAIRE ANGELLIER (G131A21 from above)


G131A21111 Camille de Guilloutet, b. Nov. 1, 1843, m. Jean-Baptiste Legouët, b. 1819, d. Château de la Bourdaise, Sept. 27, 1884, m. 1st, Château de Brimont, Reims, Sept. 28, 1883, m. 2nd, Château de la Bourdaise, Sept. 27, 1884, m. 3rd, Château de Brimont, Reims, Sept. 28, 1883.

Louis Leclerc, m. General Robert Paris (after her death he married her sister).


Jeanne Elise Lys, b. and d. 1782.
Amelie Escbaqeriaux, b. May 4, 1825, d. May 1, 1856, m. April 15, 1848, Marc Placlde Gaillard, b. March 11, 1822, d. Nov. 11, 1896.

G131A2312 Joseph Louis Marie Jaeques Peyrebere, b. Lubbon, Jan. 12, 1812, m. May 6, 1894, Bonne-MlU'ie-.Tulia Jeanne Be!­


Chapter XIII — Section 2

JOHN PETER GARESCHÉ m. F. A. CORA MARIE BAUDUY

(G131B1 from p. 245)


G131B16 Alfreed Verrier b. and d. Cuba 1844-45.

G131B17 Louis Verrier b. and d. 1847.


1 Granddaughter of Capt. Alen McLane, officer in the American Revolution, Collector of Customs, Wihington: daughter of Louis McLane, Minister to Great Britain 1829-31, 1845-46, Secretary of the Treasury 1831-33, Secretary of State, 1833-34.

ELIZABETH MARY GARESCHÉ m. FLORENCIO ANDRE VERRIER

(G131B11 from p. 246)

G131B11 John Florencio Verrier b. Cuba March 5, 1838 d. ? m. Phil. 1864-65 Belle Guillou.

G131B111 Aelina Verrier — unmarried.


G131B113 Edmond Verrier b. Cuba 1841 d. ?


G131B115 Alfred Verrier b. and d. Cuba 1844-45.


G131B1161 Florence d. childhood.


G131B11662 Valentine Whiting.


G131B11664 John Peter Garesché b. St. L. April 10, 1852 d.


G131B11669 Virginia Margaret Garesché b. St. L. March 15, 1854 d. 1875. Unmarried.

G131B1167 Count Theodore George Grasse, m. Alice Meek (widow of — Sherman).


G131B11610 Florence Whiting.


G131B11618 Louis Tirado b. P. R. 1903 m. 1926 Blanche Berraran.

G131B11619 Luis Eduardo Tirado b. 1937.


CORA VICTORINE VERRIER m. LOUIS TIRADO

(G131B12 from above)


G131B1212 Mary Blanca Tirado b. 1942.

G131B1213 Carmen Amelia Tirado b. d. 1942.

G131B1214 Mary Tirado b. P. R. 1903 m. 1926 Blanche Berraran.

G131B1215 Luis Eduardo Tirado b. 1937.

G131B1216 Mary Tirado b. 1903 m. 1926 Blanche Berraran.

G131B1217 Luís Eduardo Tirado b. 1937.

G131B1218 Mary Tirado b. 1903 m. 1926 Blanche Berraran.

G131B1219 Mary Carmen Tirado b. P. R. Nov. 1902 d. San Juan P. R. April 17, 1953 m. 1st June 14, 1946 Celsa Pilato b. Cienfuegos, Cuba Jan. 9, 1907.

2 Descendant of Sir Horace Mann.
MARY CARMEN TIRADO m. ALEJANDRO HERRERO
(G131B11211 from p. 247) Box 1647 San Juan, Puerto Rico.


ANGEL TIRADO m. GEORGINE MILLER
(G131B11213 from p. 247)

G131B112131 Louis Angel Tirado b. N.Y, Oct. 31, 1924 killed World War II Sept. 4, 1944 Monte Cassino, Italy.

G131B112132 George Tirado, b. N.Y., June 4, 1935, m. June 6, 1954 Emma...


JULIA MARY GARESCHE m. ALFRED FRANCIS
(G131B112 from p. 246)


CHARLES WILLING FRANCIS m. 1st EULALIA MAGUIRE
(G131B121 from above)


3 The two wives of Charles Francis were first cousins and descendants of Pierre Provenciere.


1423 Camden Ave, Los Angeles 25, Calif.

G131B1214 Amelia Mary Francis b. and d. St. L Jan. 1898.


G131B1216 Alfred Francis b. St. L. 1871 (Christian Brothers, Rolla School of Mines) d. Santa Monica Sept. 5, 1944. Unmarried.


ALICE FRANCIS m. FRANK HALL BROWN
(G131B1215 from above)


600 Spring Green Road, Warwick, R.I.


1478 Dean St., Schenectady 9, N.Y.


7 Charles Field St. Providence, R.I.


6 Manor Drive, Warwick, R.I.

4 Descendant of Pierre Laclède, co-founder of St. Louis.

5 Descendant of family that founded Brown University.

— 249 —
Elizabeth Francis Brown b. Warwick Jan. 8, 1930 (Goucher) m. Warwick June 7, 1950


49 Spring Green Rd., Warwick, R.I.

FRANCIS JOHN GARESCHÉ (FRANK) m. CLARA MALLET
(G131B18 from p. 246)

G131B181 Charles Francis Garesché b. Nov. 15, 1859, d. ?


G131B18221 Brenda Cropp b. Vancouver, B.C., Sept. 27, 1939 (Vancouver School of Art.)
2238 Harlow Drive, Victoria, B.C.

G131B1831 John Richard Lauder b. Seattle, Wash., Nov. 8, 1929 (Univ. of B.C.)
1460 Olive St., Victoria, B.C. C.

G131B1832 Alfred Garesché b. July 1863, d. 1866.
G131B184 Francis Garesché b. July 1863, d. 1866. twin

G131B185 John Garesché b. 1865, d. 1866.


G131B188 Louis Garesché b. Victoria, Aug. 6, 1869, d. San Fran., 1944, m. widow with one daughter.

G131B189 Peter Bauduy Garesché b. Nov. 24, 1871, d. 1888.

G131B18A Julia Garesché b. and d. Vancouver 1873.

G131B18B2 Brenda Cropp b. Vancouver, E.C., Sept. 27, 1939 (Vancouver School of Art.)
2238 Harlow Drive, Victoria, E.C.

G131B18C1 John Richard Lauder b. Seattle, Wash., Nov. 8, 1929 (Univ. of B.C.)
1460 Olive St., Victoria, B.C. C.

G131B18C3 Francis Garesché b. July 1863, d. 1866. twin

FRANCIS JOHN GARESCHÉ (FRANK) m. CLARA MALLET
(G131B18 from p. 246)

G131B181 Charles Francis Garesché b. Nov. 15, 1859, d. ?

MARIE EULALIA GARESCHÉ m. DAMASO LAINÉ
(G131B19 from p. 246)

G131B191 Eulalia Matilda Lainé b. 1860, d. 1862 Eden Park, Cuba.
G131B1921 Martina Lainé b. 1924, m. Abelardo Martinez. Divorced.


e Collateral descendant of Thomas Babington Macauley, English historian.
Chapter XIII — Section 3

VITAL MARIE GARESCHÉ m. MIMIKA LOUISE BAUDUY
(G131B3 from p. 245) (G111B1 from p. 230)


COL. JULIUS P. GARESCHE m. MARQUITTA DE LAUREAL
(G131B31 from above)


G131B212 Marie Louise Garesché, b. d., Fort Brown, June 28, 1851.


ALEXANDER J. P. GARESCHÉ m. Laura Van Zandt (Carnes)
(G131B22 from above)


1 Descendant of Wynant Van Zandt, early Dutch settler of New York.

G131B222 Eugene F. Garesché, b. St. L., Aug. 27, 1850, d. St. L., Jan. (twin) 18, 1877, (Fordham, Georgetown, St. Louis Univ.), m. Eliza Liberta von Phul Taylor (after his death she married Abe Block).


6945 Nevada Ave., Canoga Park, Calif.


G131B22225 Jane Therese Roberts, b. St. Louis, Feb. 11, 1934 m. William E. Roberts.

G131B22226 Eugene F. Garesché, b. Sto L., Aug. 27, 1850, d. Sto L., Jan. 18, 1877, (Fordham, Georgetown, St. Louis Univ.), m. Elizabeth von Phul Taylor (after his death she married Abe Block).


G131B22229 6945 Nevada Ave., Canoga Park, Calif.


G131B22300 Marie Elise Garesché, b. St. Louis, Nov. 10, 1899, m. 1st Ellen Middlekauf. Divorced. m. 2nd Mary Isabelle McMahon, b. Portland, Ore. 1774 14th Ave., San Francisco, Calif.


G131B22310 Vital Garesché b. Collinsville, Ill. 1875 d. St. Louis April 14, 1925 (St. Louis Univ., Benton College of Law) m. 1896 Katherine Rowe b. 1877 d. 1953.

G131B22321 Alexander Rowe A. Garesché b. St. Louis 1896 (St. Louis Univ. LL.B) m. St. Louis, 1922 Grace Taylor b. 1896. See page 256.

G131B22322 Rebecca Garesché b. St. Louis 1898 d. Calif. 1941 m. 1918 Henry Farnsworth Bisbee (Univ. of Mo.) (After her death he married Nan Bre- umann.) See page 256.

PAULINE DE MESSIMY m. 1st CORNELIUS REECE, 2nd JAMES OVERHOLT

G131B22331 Pauline de Messimy b. 1870, d. 1940. m. 1st Charles H. B. de Messimy, b. Nov. 18, 1876, d. 1910. m. 2nd James Overholt, b. Sept. 15, 1900. See below.

G131B22332 Vital Garesché b. Collinsville, Ill. 1875 d. St. Louis April 14, 1925 (St. Louis Univ., Benton College of Law) m. 1896 Katherine Rowe b. 1877 d. 1953.

G131B22333 Alexander Rowe A. Garesché b. St. Louis 1896 (St. Louis Univ. LL.B) m. St. Louis, 1922 Grace Taylor b. 1896. See page 256.

G131B22334 Rebecca Garesché b. St. Louis 1898 d. Calif. 1941 m. 1918 Henry Farnsworth Bisbee (Univ. of Mo.) (After her death he married Nan Bre- umann.) See page 256.
College, Amer. Acad. of Art) m. Chicago Oct. 1943 Frederick Foster Messier (Wayne Univ.)
G131B223112 Wendy Susan Messier b. April 18, 1946.
8 Armstrong Road, Morristown, N.J.
G131B223112 Peter Reece b. Chicago 1924 (Univ. of III) m. July 1954
Barbara Swain b. 1931 (Oxford Univ., Nat. College of Education)
365 Fairview Park, Crystal Lake, Ill.

A. ROWE GARESCHÉ m. GRACE TAYLOR
(G131B223111 from p. 255)
4440 Lindell Blvd., St. Louis 8, Mo.
635 W. Polo Drive, St. Louis, Mo.

REBECCA GARESCHÉ m. HENRY FARNSWORTH BISBEE
(G131B2232112 from p. 255)
G131B223211 Jennifer Anne Jameson b. Long Beach, Calif. 1941.
G131B22321122 Christopher Jameson b. Long Beach, 1942.
3424 Timberview, Dallas 29, Texas.
G131B2232112 Dr. Rowe Henry Farnsworth Bisbee b. El Paso, Texas, 1920 (Yale '41, Washington Univ. M.D.) d. Wichita, Kansas, Feb. 16, 1961 m. 1942 Joanne Klauer, b. Toledo, O. 1919 (Univ. of Toledo '40)
G131B22321122 Henry Farnsworth Bisbee b. Toledo, 1944.

— 256 —
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Relationship</th>
<th>Birth Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Death Date</th>
<th>Additional Information</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adelaide Garesché</td>
<td>m. William F. Benoist</td>
<td>Aug. 28, 1902</td>
<td>Yale</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Francis Benoist, Jr.</td>
<td>b. Evanston, Ill.</td>
<td>Feb. 18, 1922</td>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Francis Benoist</td>
<td>b. Chicago, May 27, 1912</td>
<td></td>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Francis Benoist III</td>
<td>b. Lake Forest, Ill.</td>
<td>June 9, 1958</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Francis Benoist</td>
<td>b. Lake Forest, May 2, 1952</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Francis Benoist</td>
<td>b. Lake Forest, May 2, 1952</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Francis Benoist</td>
<td>b. Lake Forest, Aug. 16, 1955</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierre Alexander Garesché, b. Tuxpan, Mexico</td>
<td>1927</td>
<td>Wash. Univ. B.S. Eng.</td>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>André des Chapelles Garesché</td>
<td>(Adopted)</td>
<td>Apr. 6, 1928</td>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juliette Anne Garesché</td>
<td>b. Melrose Park, Ill.</td>
<td>April 7, 1958</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Des Chapelles Charles Garesché</td>
<td>b. Tuxpan, Aug. 6, 1928</td>
<td></td>
<td>Tampico</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eugène des Chapelles Garesché II</td>
<td>b. Berwyn, Ill.</td>
<td>March</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eugène des Chapelles Garesché II</td>
<td>b. Berwyn, Sept. 11, 1958</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deborah Garesché</td>
<td>b. Berwyn, Ill.</td>
<td>March 9, 1955</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma Lucille Garesché</td>
<td>b. Tuxpan, Apr. 4, 1931</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matilde Helen Garesché</td>
<td>b. Tampico, Oct. 7, 1922</td>
<td></td>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Eugene Banuelos</td>
<td>b. Chicago, Sept. 4, 1953</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5 Collateral descendant of General Robert E. Lee.
G131B226524 Albert Bender, b. St. L., April, 1961.

CLAUDE F. GARESCHÉ & M. WESLEY KNAPP:
G131B2266 (from p. 257) 53 Hillsdale Ave., Short Hills, N. J.
G131B226611 Richard Garesché Neale, b. N. Y., May 1, 1948.
G131B226612 Patricia Wesley Neale, b. N. Y., June 6, 1950.
Millwood Road, Mt. Kisco, N. Y.

EMMA W. GARESCHÉ & S. DOUGLAS B. HOUSER:
G131B2268 (from p. 257) 709 Skinker Blvd., St. Louis, Mo.
G131B22681 Nancy Malotte Houser, b. St. L., Sept. 8, 1918, (Miss Porter's) m. St. L., Feb. 10, 1939, Stuart Hoxton Smith, b. Dec. 1, 1911, (Univ. of Pa.)
66 Briarcliff Lane, St. Louis, Mo.
G131B226821 Lynn Barclay Houser, b. Chicago, March 24, 1948.
G131B226824 Peter Montague Houser, b. Indianapolis, Aug. 22, 1953.

ARThUR FRANCIS GARESCHÉ & ALICE LAWRAVON CHURCHILL:
G131B229 (from p. 254) 155 Jenuary Terrace, Chicago, Ill.
G131B2294 Jerome Keating Garesché, b. St. L., May 18, 1893, (St. Louis Univ.).

FERDINAND LOUIS GARESCHÉ & ROSSELLA HICKS
G131B24 (from p. 259) 67 Magnolia Drive, Maitland, Fla.

Descendant of Pierre Laclède, co-founder of St. Louis.


G131B24913 Francis Dempster King Holland, b. St. L., Oct. 16, 1897, (St. Louis Univ. B.S. ’29; Cand. M.A.).

4914 McPherson Ave., St. Louis 8, Mo.


G131B24933 John Ferdinand Garesché, b. St. L., July 24, 1911, (Maryville B.A. ’34), m. St. L., Oct. 27, 1938, Alfred Henry Hesse, b. June 1, 1912, (Maryville ’33).

G131B24934 Mary Nicholas Garesché, b. St. L., July 12, 1912, (Rolla School of Mines B.S., MA’). m. St. L., Oct. 27, 1938, Alfred Henry Hesse, b. Wash., D.C., June 1, 1912, (Maryville ’33).

G131B2496 Philip Edward Garesché, b. Madison, May 29, 1914, (St. Louis Univ. B.S. ’36), Los Angeles, Calif.

G131B24961 Laura Hawes Garesché, b. St. L., Sept. 25, 1953.


MARY ELIZABETH GA'RESCHÉ m. JOSEPH PARKER NORRIS

(G131B26 from p. 259)


10 Descendant of William Aylett, House of Burgesses 1723-36, and Judge Richard Hawes, Confederate Provisional Governor of Kentucky during Civil War.

11 Descendant of Isaac Norris; see Chapter VIII.

12 Descendant of General Archibald Dick, Quartermaster department, War of the Revolution.


G131B265 Annie Norris, b. Phil., May 27, 1867, d. Phil., May 12, 1873.


G131B268 Thomas Lloyd Norris, b. Del., July 12, 1874, d. Phil., June 4, 1876.

FRANKLIN ARCHIBALD DICK II m. JEAN LEONARD
(G131B2621 from p. 253)
(After his death she married Edward R. Griffith)

G131B2621 Franklin Archibald Dick III, b. Phil., Dec. 10, 1913, m. 1939, Marjorie Wise, b. 1915.

G131B262111 Marjorie MacQueen Dick, b. Seattle, May 18, 1944.


233 Essex Road, Winnetka, Ill.


G131B26221 Mai Garesché Pitts, b. Balt., March, 1940, (Randolph Macon).

16 Baywater Drive, Darien, Conn.

ELIZABETH CARMEN NORRIS m. HUBERT A. JORDAN
(G131B2661 from above)
Nordanacres, Buttonwood Road, Berwyn, Pa.


13 Descendant of John Fox, the Quaker.
14 Descendant of several kings of Spain, including Alphonse X, nephew of St. Ferdinand.

ELIZABETH-AMELIA (LILLY) GARESCHÉ m. EDWARD TILGHMAN FARISH
(G131B27 from p. 253)


G131B2752 Mary Tilghman Farish, b. Flushing, July 20, 1939, (Penn State Univ. '60).

300 Park Ave., Manhasset, L.I., N.Y.


G131B2761 Frederick Faul Farish, b. St. L., Feb. 27, 1899, (St. Louis Univ., Washington Univ.), m. Port Deposit, Md., Jan. 3, 1942, Marie Caudon, (Maryland Teachers' College).

17 Avenue President Wilson, Paris XVI, France


G131B279 Joseph Gratz Bauduy Farish, b. St. L., March 27, 1876, (St. Louis Univ., Julien Acad., Paris).

G131B27A Vital Marie Farish, b. and d. June 1879.

15 Collateral descendant of Tench Tilghman, aide-de-camp of George Washington.
16 Sister of Henry F. Coudon—see footnote 22.
JOHN HAMILTON FARISH m. JANET SCOTT PIERSO


G131B272133 Peter Hamilton Brodhead, b. March 17, 1954.


JOHN BRODHEAD m. DOROTHY FARISH


DOROTHY FARISH m. JOHNNY BRODHEAD


17 Descendant of Abraham Pierson, first president of Yale; collateral descendant of Sir Walter Scott.

18 Descendant of General Brodhead, War of the Revolution.

19 Descendant of Colonel Jonathan Deere, War of the Revolution.

— 266 —
KATHERINE E. DIETRICH m. JOSEPH JAMES CONNELL
(G131B2773 from p. 267) 2 Bradley Court, Redwood City, Calif.


G131B277411 EUzabeth Harlan Archer, b. Balto, April 17, 1951.


Box 66, Bel Air, Md.


Country Life Farm, Bel Air, Md.


21 Descendant of Dr. John Archer, major in the War of the Revolution, subscriber to the Bush Declaration of Independence, March, 1775, and the first man to receive a medical degree in the United States—from the Philadelphia Medical College, later absorbed by the University of Pennsylvania.

MARY ELIZABETH DIETRICH m. HENRY FORBES COUDON
(G131B2776 from p. 267) Beechwoods, Port Deposit, Md.


R.F.D. 2, Havre de Grace, Md.


Beechwoods, Port Deposit, Md.


Beechwoods, Port Deposit, Md.


G131B27767 Kathryn Louise Farish Coudon, b. H. de G., Apr. 1, 1944.

22 Descendant of the Reverend Joseph Coudon, the first Episcopal minister to be ordained in the United States, the ceremony being performed by Bishop William White. Dr. Coudon before his ordination was the first president of Washington College, Chestertown, Md.
INDEX (continued)
INDEX (Continued)

Toussaint l’Overture...43, 45, 49
Trench, Bridget. See Mrs. Robin B. Dickenson
Trench, George F. 189, 235
Trench, Mrs. F. (M. Lenon) Robertson.
i, iv, 189, 236
Trench, Leonce. See Mrs. H. D. W. Powell
Primen, Mary. See Mrs. Arthur J. Gareesh
Turnbull, Ruby (Sauday) 234
Tyte, Julia. See Mrs. Julia (Marie Le Brant)...219
Underhill, Louise. See Mrs. Thomas Van Zandt
Vagnlies, Archibald 151
Valles Caruaya. See Sra. Carlota Maria Deschapelles de. 217
Valles Caruaya y Leal, Gustavo 229
Valle, Charles J. 239
Vajoile, Mme. C. J. (Elizabeth Gareesh). 29
Valele, Henrielle E. See Mme. Ferdinand de Caraman
Vallalta y Caliega, Francisquin 
Valmont, de 112
Van Buren, Martin 154
Van Cleve, Gen. 172
Vander, Peter 99 n.
Van Ravenswaay, Charles 157
Van de Voela, Rev. S. J. 157
Van Zandt, Laura (Cerena) 229
Van Zandt, Thomas 230
Van Zandt, Mrs. Thomas (Louise Underhill) 247
Van Zandt, Wyant 247
Verger Mose, Yves du 21
Vergero de Sanoles, Rose Claire 32
Verino, Dacres. See de Fontaine
Verron, Apollia 247
Verrle, Alfred 247
Verrle, Cora V. See Mrs. Louis Tirado
Verrle, Eder 247
Verrle, Elene. See Clive, Elene Graase
Verrle, Florencio. 146-151, 160-166, 246-247
Verrle, Mrs. F. Elizabeth M. Gareesh). 134-135, 146-151, 166, 186, 192.
200, 246-247
Verrle, Francis Paula 247
Verrle, Isabel 247
Verrle, Julia Mary 247
Verrle, Julia Mary 149, 247
Verrle, Mrs. J. P. (Helle Guillaume 247
Verrle, Louis 247
Verrle, Louise. See Mrs. H. M. Guilleon
Verrle, Mary Antonia 247
Verrle, Mary Wellington 247
Vichene, Miquele de R. 98
Vignon family 98
Vigor, jeder. 247
Vilaine, M. and Mme. (Renee Debode) 247
Villa y George Terres. See Kabel
Vitalis, D. Louis 247
Vollan, Elisabeth. See Mme. Jacques Garcesh
Volozan, Denis. 35, 74, 90
Waller, Barrow. See Sra. Carlota Maria Deschapelles de 217
Waltz, Mary Louise. See Mrs. John P. Gareesh
Waltz, Robert 31
Wangler, Marilya (Worth) 239
Warner, John 239
Warren, Richard 239
Washington, George 27, 30, 55, 91, 265
Washington, Martha 92, 127
Waters, Adeline. See Mrs. Horace Guillaume
Watson, Antionette 239
Watson, John F. 247
Watson, John, Mrs. 247
Watt, Eleano. See Mrs. K. Johnson
Worth, Archibald 239
Worth, John L. 228
Wright, Mrs. H. F. Condon Jr. 239
Wright, John A. 247
Wright, William 239
Willcox, Henry 155
Willcox, Mrs. M. J. (Mary Cavender). 322
Willcox, Wm. J. 239
Willing, Thomas 239
Willing, William 239
Wilson, Mrs. J. H. (Mary Underhill). 227
Wilson, Woodrow 239
Wilson y Mieres, Emma 239
Wilson y Ponce de Leon. Ernesto 215
Wool, Gen. Leonard 176, 185
Worsh, John L. 200
Yell, Archibald 140
York, Duke of. See Mme. Edw. Desire
Young, Gen. Samuel B. M. 226
Zablo, Sra. Maria del Carmen 215
Zabo, Sra. Maria M. Deschapelles de 223
Zalo y Deschapelles, Anna Maria 223
Zalo y Deschapelles, Carlota. See Louise Zalo y Deschapelles, Elena. See Lopez Zalo y Deschapelles, Eufemia 215
Zalo y Deschapelles, Maria Rosa 215
Zalo y de Lamar, Jorge A. 225
Zayas y de la Guerra, Margarite 225
Zeballos, Sra. Ana Maria Deschapelles 215
Zeballos y Perez del Castello, Victor 225
INDEX (Continued)

Willcox, Mrs. Mark Jr. (Jul 195
Willcox, Mark 3rd 195
Willcox, Mary (Mother Mary Estabilla 195, 227
Willcox, Mary de Forest 195
Willcox, William F. 226
Willcox, William J. 226
Willcox, Mrs. Wm. J. (Mary Cavender). 226
Willing, Wm. J. 226
William of Orange 226
Williams, Ann. See Mrs. William Flemming 226
Willing, Dorothy. See Mrs. T. W. Fleming 226
Willing, Thomas 226
Wilson, Woodrow 226
Wilson y Mieres, Emma 226
Wilson y Ponce de Leon. Ernesto 215
Wool, Gen. Leonard 176, 185
Worsh, John L. 200
Yell, Archibald 140
York, Duke of. See Mme. Edw. Desire
Young, Gen. Samuel B. M. 226
Zablo, Sra. Maria del Carmen 215
Zabo, Sra. Maria M. Deschapelles de 223
Zalo y Deschapelles, Anna Maria 223
Zalo y Deschapelles, Carlota. See Louise Zalo y Deschapelles, Elena. See Lopez Zalo y Deschapelles, Eufemia 215
Zalo y Deschapelles, Maria Rosa 215
Zalo y de Lamar, Jorge A. 225
Zayas y de la Guerra, Margarite 225
Zeballos, Sra. Ana Maria Deschapelles 215
Zeballos y Perez del Castello, Victor 225
ADDENDA ET ERRATA

Chapter III
Page 24, footnote 23. For variations of this story, see The Wilder Shores of Love, by Lesley Blanch, and Historical and Secret Memoirs of the Empress Josephine, by Leon Valler, taken from the original by Anne Lenormand. In the first book the girl captured by pirates is identified as Aimee Dubucq de Rivier, a cousin of Josephine's, and her husband as Sultan Selim III of Turkey. In the second book the girl who marries a man of her own class is called Mlle. S., and later Mme. de St. A. Both versions place the incident in Martinique.

Page 32, footnote 28. He is indexed under the B's as Bernard de Sassenay.

Chapter IV
Page 44, line 42. Dr. Tilton, who had been an army surgeon in the Revolution, was elected the first president of the Medical Society of Delaware in 1789. Both he and Peter Bauduy were members of the Agricultural Society organized in 1804.

Chapter V
Page 100, footnote 56. For a picture of the drawing of the dog and more details about it, see “Peter Bauduy and His Shepherd’s Dog, 1814: A Note,” by Carroll P. Pursell Jr., Delaware History, October 1962, vol. X, no. 2. The article states that Peter Bauduy was an honorary member of the Philadelphia Society for Promoting Agriculture and one of a twelve-man committee of Correspondence of the Merino Society of the Middle States of North America. As a connoisseur of sheep he was among the guests at a “sumptuous dinner” at Robert Livingston’s sheep shearing. Mr. Pursell’s opening paragraph is as follows:

Peter Bauduy was one of the most important as well as most colorful Delaware residents in the early nineteenth century. Through his wide interest and activities in the fields of the arts, manufactures, and agriculture, he was widely acquainted with leading figures in other sections of the young republic and was instrumental in the cultural and economic growth of his adopted Delaware.

Page 112, line 24. Line missing—“I wanted to give you a little gift which would please you. I finally found these gloves etc.”

Chapter VI
Page 140, line 9. The Marquis de Sassenay was also Administrator of the Finances and Treasurer to the Duchess; The Duchess of Berry and the Court of Charles X, by Imbert de Saint-Amand, p. 120. For an incident regarding his duties and the Duchess’ charities, see pp. 87-88 of the same volume.

Page 140, line 13. The Duc d’Angouleme was the brother-in-law, not the son, of the Duchesse de Berri.

Page 155, line 22. Henry von Phil (1788-1874) was a St. Louis merchant and civic leader.

Page 156, line 17. The line should read—“Tell Mrs. Lardent! I will write her when etc.”

Page 156, line 47. Mrs. Francis P. Hardaway, in her research on the life of John Mulhany, came across the following in the letters of Denis Delany of St. Louis to his wife, Octavia Mulhany Delany, who was traveling in France: “18 April 1844 ... Madame Garesche has gone to New Orleans to join her husband who is said to be dying there on his way from Cuba where he spent the winter. ...” “2 Sept. 1844 ... Madame Garesche is giving lessons at the school of the sister of the sacred heart. I fear she is very much reduced in circumstances. ...”

Page 174. There are several delightful letters of Mother Kitty Garesché in Kate Chopin and Her Creole Stories by Daniel S. Rankin. Written in her old age, the letters tell of Mother Kitty’s friendship with Kate Chopin, their school days and life in St. Louis in the 1860’s.

Chapter VII

Chapter VIII
Page 186, line 43. Sister Mary of St. Michael (Marie Garesché) has recently departed for Canberra, Australia, where she will teach in a high school.

Chapter IX
Page 197, line 32. Swanwyck, an “admirable Regency house” built in 1820, was north of New Castle on Stockles Lane. Delaware—A Guide to the First State, Federal Writers Project, p. 159.

Page 208, lines 41-43. Alexander L. H. des Chapelles and the Comtesse de Gomer were the grandchildren of Francois J. Le Breton d’Orgenois (D1144), the children of his son Louis Catien Le Breton and Marie Josephine Harang. For this and additional information about this branch, see Old Families in Louisiana by Arthur Stanley and George Huchel de Kernen, pp. 72-80.

Chapter X
Page 206, line 43. Sister Mary of St. Michael (Marie Garesché) has recently departed for Canberra, Australia, where she will teach in a high school.

Chapter XI
Page 215, line 15. New address—Juana Deschappelles y Menocal—c/o Mrs. G. P. Seeley, Tenafly, New Jersey.

Page 215, lines 55 and 57. Carlota and Maria Rose de Zalda y Deschappelles have been transposed—either the dates or the numbering should be changed.


Page 218, line 33. New address—Mr. and Mrs. Richard J. Holt—Sierra Anatapec 301, Mexico 10, D. F.

Page 219, line 36. New address—Mr. and Mrs. Drew Brazier—336 Oak Terrace, Wayne, Pa.


Chapter XII
Page 230. Line missing—genealogy should read:
B13 Marie de Bauduy m. M. Bordes (merchant from Bordeaux)
B131—Marie Francois Bordes m. St. 1750 Pierre Dutilh, Bordeaux.

Page 231, line 28. Toussaint not Toussant.
The genealogy of the early Gareschés was compiled chiefly from the article "Pierre-Isaac Garesché — see bibliography. This was augmented by information contained in letters written to Louis Garesché for his book, Biography of Lieu. Col. Julius P. Garesché. The genealogy was put together in the present form and sent to Paul F. Farish in Paris; he further augmented it by information found in journals compiled by Baron Eugene d'Escharreiaux and lent him by Baron Paul de Chaubry. Paul de Chaubry supplied information about the present generation.

Unfortunately two digits have been omitted from the numbering of the descendants of Frank R. and Alice Brown; after G131B1 there should be 21 and then 51, 52, etc.

Born — G131B126333 — Judy Lee and Christen Louise Brown. New address — Mr. and Mrs. Francis H. Brown, Gordon, Texas.

Additional information about the family of Francis J. Garesché: the first child was Edith b. Volcanville, Calif., Aug. 31, 1858; d. Sept. 10, 1888; Charles F. d. Aurora, Nevada Territory, Sept. 23, 1881; twins, Alfred and Francis b. Aurora, Alfred d. Aurora, March 18, 1884; Francis d. San Francisco, Sept. 9, 1866; John Alexander b. Aurora, March 3, 1865, d. San Jose, Calif., Aug. 1866; George Henry b. San Francisco, June 13, 1866; Clara b. Dec. 19, 1867; Peter Bauduy b. Victoria, d. San Jose, Calif., July 21, 1890. After the death of Francis J. Garesché, his widow, the former Clara Mallet, married a man whose name is now unknown but who is thought to have been a Russian. Shortly after the marriage she was killed in a mysterious accident, and neither her husband, her money, nor the family silver, was ever seen again.


New address — Mr. and Mrs. Robert McIntyre — Orange, Texas.

Parker Jameson, 1961, Dallas, Texas.


Christopher Jameson at U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis.

Ernest F. Bisbee, Ph.D. University of Calif., 1962; now teaching at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston. Address — Brook Road, Dover, Mass.


New address — Sra. Matilda Garesché and Emma, Calle Tampico 212, altos Col. Matamoros, Tampico, Tama, Mexico.


New address — Mr. and Mrs. Martin Banuelos — 2315 N. Halstead St., Chicago.

New address — Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Garesché — 2806 N. Albany St., Chicago.


Married — Chicago, Sept. 15, 1962, Kathleen Marie Kujawa b. Chicago, May 9, 1944. Address — 4443 N. Linder St., Chicago.


New address — Sra. Matilda Garesché and Emma, Calle Tampico 212, altos Col. Matamoros, Tampico, Tama, Mexico.

New address — Mr. and Mrs. Martin Banuelos — 2315 N. Halstead St., Chicago.

New address — Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Garesché — 2806 N. Albany St., Chicago.


Married — Chicago, Sept. 15, 1962, Kathleen Marie Kujawa b. Chicago, May 9, 1944. Address — 4443 N. Linder St., Chicago.


New address — Sra. Matilda Garesché and Emma, Calle Tampico 212, altos Col. Matamoros, Tampico, Tama, Mexico.

New address — Mr. and Mrs. Martin Banuelos — 2315 N. Halstead St., Chicago.

New address — Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Garesché — 2806 N. Albany St., Chicago.


Married — Chicago, Sept. 15, 1962, Kathleen Marie Kujawa b. Chicago, May 9, 1944. Address — 4443 N. Linder St., Chicago.


Married — Chicago, Sept. 15, 1962, Kathleen Marie Kujawa b. Chicago, May 9, 1944. Address — 4443 N. Linder St., Chicago.
